

英 漢 對 照

泰西三十軼事

附 註 釋

THIRTY MORE FAMOUS STORIES
RETOLD

WITH CHINESE TRANSLATION AND NOTES

300



注意

本館定續編
訂做冊五年七月
份所訂書目在後

THIRTY MORE FAMOUS STORIES RETOLD

BY
JAMES BALDWIN

WITH
CHINESE TRANSLATION AND NOTES

BY
S. P. CHOW
EDITED BY
DOHO T. YEN and WANTZ T. YEN

FIFTH EDITION

上海世界書局出版
THE WORLD BOOK CO., LTD.
SHANGHAI
1932

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

THIRTY MORE FAMOUS STORIES RETOLD

By

JAMES BALDWIN

WITH CHINESE TRANSLATION AND NOTES

By

S. P. CHOW

Edited by

DOHO T. YEN and WANTZ T. YEN

Price \$1.35

Postage extra

Fifth Edition November, 1932

THE WORLD BOOK CO., LTD.

PRINTERS AND PUBLISHERS

WORKS: 5 Dalny Road, Hongkew, Shanghai

MAIN STORE: Foochow Road, Shanghai

BRANCHES: Peking, Tientsin, Paoting, Singtai, Suiyuan, Fengtien,
Kirin, Taiyuan, Tsinan, Chefoo, Wuchang, Hankow, Ichang,
Changsha, Changteh, Hengchow, Nanchang, Anchin, Hofei,
Wuhu, Hangchow, Ningpo, Kashing, Wenchow, Lanchi, Nanking,
Hsuchow, Foochow, Canton, Swatow, Chungking, Wuchow.

版權所有翻印必究

泰西三十軼事

定價大洋一元三角五分 外埠酌加郵費匯費

五版 民國廿一年二月

翻譯及註釋者：周樹培

增訂者：嚴獨鶴

印刷兼發行者：

世界書局

印刷所：上海虹口大連灣路五號

總發行所：上海四馬路中市

分發行所：北平 天津 保定 邢台 綏遠 瀋陽 吉林 太原 濟南

烟台 武昌 漢口 宜昌 長沙 常德 衡州 南昌 安慶 合肥 蕪湖

杭州 甯波 嘉興 溫州 蘭谿 南京 徐州 福州 廣州 汕頭 重慶 梧州

本書特點

(一) 泰西三十軼事向爲教授英語與學習英文者共認爲最良之讀物。顧坊間印行，皆祇有原本，程度較淺者，尙苦不易了解。本書特就原本再加譯文及註釋，藉便學者。（另有英漢對照評註五十軼事，編制亦同，與本書並行。）

(二) 本書譯文，明顯精當，且華英對照，與原文結構及意義，處處相合，至爲準確。

(三) 本書註釋，提要鉤元，至詳且確，讀者得此以爲參證，凡書中疑義，可以迎刃而解。

(四) 本書不獨可作學校教本，兼可供課外自修之需，若用以練習繙譯，尤能得益。

(五) 本書附錄(甲)爲專用名詞讀音字彙，列本書中所有人名地名，加以註音，俾讀者一檢即得，每字標明頁數，尤便參考。此項字彙，可作溫習各課用，亦可作專用名詞讀音練習用。且卅軼事一書所載，實概括古來重要故事，與夫希臘羅馬及中古時代之神話，故字彙中所列之字，俱屬重要，可便一般初習英文者，參攷人名地名之用。

(六) 本書附錄(乙)爲詞彙，臚列本書重要之習語，與夫字句之足以示修辭特例，文法要點，及造句用字之方法者千數百條，標明頁數，其爲書中所迭

見者，分別標明各該項頁數。其目的及效用爲：(a) 便利自修。(b) 增進溫課效率。(c) 一字一句書中數見者，可藉詞彙中之標識，各求本文，比較其意義與用法之區別。(d) 教師得此則提撕及考問，可免搜尋準備之勞。(e) 同學切磋，易於探討。

凡不研習本書者，亦可利用此項詞彙，茲略舉其應用之途如下：

(a) 讀他書時，竟可將本書之詞彙，作備查之小詞典用。蓋尋常習語字典中，多不過一二例句而已。此則有全篇以爲背景，細玩上下文，則詞意之輕重，可以澈底了解。且遇本書中迭見之字句，尤可得無數例句，以顯示其意義上用法上隨地而異之處。

(b) 此表可用以測驗自己所識習語及重要字句之多寡，與夫應用此類字句之能力。讀者可隨意瀏覽本詞彙全部或一部分，其字句之不知者，逐項繙查本文，便可了然。（此則較檢閱習語字典尤爲詳備透澈）其已知之字句，則逐項試作例句，繙查本文，以資參證，或迴想自己從前應用此字句時，有無錯誤，或取在他書所見同樣之字句，與本書中所檢得者，比較兩者之上下文。

(c) 凡作文造句，搜求詞料，推敲詞意句法，可以此表爲臨時之指導者。例如 (1) 胸有某字某句，不知其適當與否。(2) 某字與某字不知其可以聯屬否。(3) 欲抒寫某種意思，已有一 Noun 而欲求一適當之 Verb, Adjective, 或 Preposition. 已有一 Verb 而欲求一適當之 Noun. 皆可檢尋此表。（檢查方法詳詞彙中）

CONTENTS

	PAGE
1. Columbus and the Egg 哥倫布之巧喻.....	1
2. "Upon a Peak in Darien"—First Story 登德理 英之山峯(其一).....	6
3. "Upon a Peak in Darien"—Second Story 登德 理英之山峯(其二).....	19
4. The Fountain of Youth 青年之泉.....	28
5. "Eureka!" 余已得之矣.....	39
6. Galileo and the Lamps 伽立流與燈.....	47
7. Sir Isaac Newton and the Apple 依薩克紐頓 爵士與蘋果.....	51
8. The First Printer—I. 第一印刷家(一).....	57
II. (二).....	63
9. John Gutenberg and the Voices 約翰谷騰堡 與人聲.....	68
10. James Watt and the Teakettle 詹姆士瓦特與 水壺.....	74
11. Dr. Johnson and his Father—Scene First 約翰 孫博士與其父——第一幕.....	81
Scene Second 第二幕.....	86
12. Webster and the Woodchuck 韋白斯特與山 鼠.....	94
13. Friar Bacon and the Brazen Head 佛賴雅培 根與銅頭	
I. The Wizard (一) 魔術家.....	103

	PAGE
II. The Manuscript (二) 手稿.....	109
III. The Brazen Head (三) 銅頭.....	112
IV. The Watchman (四) 看守人.....	120
14. "As Rich as Croesus" 「富如克里薩斯」.....	130
15. The Gordian Knot — I. 戈狄安之結 (一).....	140
II. (二).....	148
16. Why Alexander Wept 亞歷山大之泣.....	152
17. King Richard and Blondel 理查王與布隆得爾	
I. King Richard (一) 理查王.....	156
II. Blondel (二) 布隆得爾.....	166
18. King John and Prince Arthur 約翰王與亞搭	
爾太子	
I. (一).....	175
II. (二).....	179
III. (三).....	184
IV. (四).....	190
19. King John and the Magna Charta 約翰王與大	
憲章.....	194
20. Frederick Barbarossa—I. 腓特烈巴巴洛薩(一)	203
II. (二)	211
21. The Man in the Iron Mask 帶鐵面具之囚人.	220
22. The Fall of Troy 德羅業之滅亡	
I. The Long Siege (一) 久圍.....	228
II. The Great Horse (二) 大馬.....	234
III. The Deserted Camp (三) 空營.....	238
IV. The Doom of Laocoön (四) 雷奧科溫之	
死.....	250

	PAGE
V. The Dreadful Surprise (五) 可怖之意外 襲擊.....	253
23. Penelope's Web 皮涅羅皮之布	
I. The Returning Heroes (一) 凱旋之勇士	260
II. The Importunate Suitors (二) 糾纏不 已之求婚.....	269
III. The Discovered Secret (三) 祕密破露..	277
IV. The Tarnished Weapons (四) 晦暗之兵 器.....	282
V. The Strolling Beggar (五) 游行之乞丐	285
VI. The Web is Finished (六) 織品之成功	295
24. How Rome was Founded 羅馬之建國	
I. The Two Kings (一) 二王.....	303
II. The Two Babes (二) 二嬰兒... ..	307
III. The Two Shepherds (三) 二牧羊人... ..	312
IV. The She-wolf (四) 牝狼.....	315
V. Faustulus (五) 福斯條拉斯.....	319
VI. The Rival Shepherds (六) 牧羊者之競 爭.....	324
VII. The Discovery (七) 洩露.....	328
VIII. The New City (八) 新城.....	334
25. How Decius Mus saved Rome 狄西阿馬斯拯 救羅馬.....	340
26. "Delenda Est Carthago!" 「迦太基當剿滅」.....	346
27. Hannibal, the Hero of Carthage 迦太基之英 雄罕尼波爾	
I. The Vow (一) 誓言.....	355

	PAGE
II. Crossing the Alps (二) 橫過阿爾卑斯 山.....	361
28. Crossing the Rubicon 渡過盧比孔.....	367
29. The White-headed Zal—I. 白頭薩爾(一).....	375
II. (二).....	383
30. Peter Klaus the Goatherd—I. 牧山羊人彼得 克勞士(一).....	392
II. (二).....	401

THIRTY MORE FAMOUS STORIES

WITH CHINESE TRANSLATION AND NOTES

I. COLUMBUS AND THE EGG

哥倫布之巧喻

Christopher Columbus¹ 克利士托佛哥倫布發見阿美利加時一千四百九十二年十月十二日也。彼爲第一次橫越大西洋之航行。經營謀畫。閱時十有八載。其一生最優美時期中之思想希望。蓋盡付之此舉矣。彼嘗與航海家。文人學士。以及王公等論辯。其言曰。「余知向西航行。駛過大洋。

1. Christopher Columbus 意大利之航海家。生於 1446 沒於 1506.

lands that have never been visited by Europeans." But he had been laughed at¹ as a foolish dreamer, and few people had any faith in his projects.

At last, however, the king and queen of Spain gave him ships with which to make the trial voyage. He crossed the ocean and discovered strange lands, inhabited by a people unlike any that had been known before. He believed that these lands were a part of India.

When he returned home² with the news of his discovery there was great rejoicing, and he was hailed³ as the hero⁴ who had given a new world to Spain. Crowds of people lined⁵ the

即可達歐人向未涉足之地焉。」然人皆笑其爲癡人說夢。而信彼計畫者殆無其人。

厥後西班牙國王及王后。賜彼船艘。俾作試航之用。彼至是乃得渡大洋。發見異域。生長其間之民族。亦與彼向所聞見者不同。彼深信所發見之陸地。即印度之一部份也。

當彼以發見新陸之消息。自海外歸來時。人民皆大歡喜。羣以彼爲西班牙開闢新世界之英雄而歡迎之。

1. laugh at 嘲笑. 2. home 此處作 adverb 用, 形容 return.
3. hail 祝賀; 致敬. 若其後加 from 則作來自何處解. 例:—This vessel was hailed from Hongkong 此船來自香港. 4. hero 英雄, 又指小說或戲劇中之主人翁 5. line 排列.

streets through which he passed, and all were anxious to do him honor.¹ The king and queen welcomed him to their palace and listened² with pleasure to the story of his voyage. Never had so great respect been shown to any common man.

But there were some who were jealous of the discoverer, and as ready to find fault as others were to praise. "Who is this Columbus?" they asked, "and what has he done? Is he not a pauper pilot³ from Italy? And could not any other seaman sail across the ocean just as he has done?"

One day Columbus was at a dinner which a Spanish

彼所經過之街衢兩旁。滿列民衆。爭欲一得敬禮其人爲幸。王與王后亦召彼至宮。欣然諦聽其航行之事略。以一平民而蒙此莫大之榮寵。實前此所未有也。

惟當時嫉妒此發明家者。頗不乏人。此輩之故意指摘。正如他人之謁誠稱頌也。其言曰「哥倫布何人耶？彼有何功績耶？彼非意大利之貧舟師乎？豈其他航海家。不能駛過大洋。一如彼所爲乎？」

一日。哥倫布赴西班牙某紳之宴。

1. to do honor 敬禮；以禮貌待之。 2. listen 傾耳聽，與hear 有別；hear 雖亦作聽解，但爲尋常聽聞而已。圖：—I heard them talking, but I didn't listen to it. 余曾聞彼等講話，但未留心細聽耳。 3. pilot 駕駛人；領港人。

gentleman had given in his honor, and several of these persons were present. They were proud, conceited¹ fellows, and they very soon began to try to make Columbus uncomfortable.

席間適有此輩數人在焉。彼等均傲慢自負之流。未幾即設法使哥倫布煩惱不安。

“You have discovered strange lands beyond the sea,” they said. “But what of that²? We do not see why there should be so much said about it. Anybody can sail across the ocean; and anybody can coast along the islands on the other side, just as you have done. It is the simplest thing in the world.”

彼等言曰。「君嘗發見海外異域矣。然而何有也。吾人實不知此事有何絮絮稱道之理。蓋人人均能渡過大洋。人人均能揚帆於彼岸之海島。一如君之所爲。斯固世間最簡便之事耳。」

Columbus made no answer; but after a while he took an egg from a dish and said to the company, “Who among

哥倫布默然有頃。旋自盤中取鷄卵一枚。語衆賓曰。「諸君中有能使

1. conceited 自大; 自滿。 2. What of that? 那有何關係?(言外含有表示無關重要之意。)

you, gentlemen, can make this egg stand on end¹?” 此卵直立者乎？」

One by one those at the table tried the experiment. When the egg had gone entirely around and none had succeeded, all said that it could not be done. 座上諸人，依次試驗，及鷄卵傳遍一週，卒無一人成功，且皆自承其不能。

Then Columbus took the egg and struck its small end gently upon the table so as to break the shell a little. After that there was no trouble in making it stand upright. 於是哥倫布取卵，而以尖小之一端，於桌上輕叩之，使卵殼微碎，自是之後，即不難使其峙立矣。

“Gentlemen,” said he, “what is easier than to do this which you said was impossible? It is the simplest thing in the world. Anybody can do it—after he has been shown how.” 哥倫布曰：「諸君乎，此君等所謂不可能之事也，而事之易舉更有甚於是者乎？斯固世間最簡便之事耳，一經指示方法，任何人皆能為之矣。」

1. on end=upright 直豎

2. "UPON A PEAK IN DARIEN"

FIRST STORY

登德理英之山峯 (其一)

After Columbus had shown the way to America a great many Spaniards came over.¹ They came to Haiti² and Cuba and Porto Rico³ and the smaller islands near them. Like Columbus they believed that these lands were near the eastern coast of Asia. They believed that they were a part of India, and therefore spoke of them as the Indies. Afterwards, when their mistake became known, these islands were named the West Indies and the true islands of India were called the East Indies.

哥倫布指示赴美途徑之後。西班牙人渡海而來者甚多。彼等所至之地。爲海蒂。古巴。波爾多黎格。以及附近諸小島。彼等如哥倫布。亦皆深信所至之地。與亞細亞之東方海岸相近。而爲印度之一部分。故稱之曰印度羣島。嗣後世人知其錯誤。乃改稱西印度羣島。其真正印度各島。則以東印度稱之。

1. came over 經過. 2. Haiti 讀 (Hā-tī) 島名, 西印度羣島之一. 3. Porto Rico 讀 (pwēr'-to rē-kō) 島名, 西印度羣島之一, 在 Haiti 之東.

Far to the southwest of Cuba,¹ Columbus had discovered a long coast which he named Darien. It was the neck of land² which we call the Isthmus of Panama,³ but he supposed that it was a part of the mainland of Asia. A few years later some Spanish sailors visited Darien and carried word back to Haiti that there was gold there. Now at that time a Spaniard would go to the end of the world for gold, and therefore this news caused great excitement among the young men who had come across the ocean for the purpose of⁴ adventure.

哥倫布曾於古巴西南極遠處發見一長海岸名曰德理英。德理英者爲一地頸。即吾人所稱之巴拿馬土腰也。然哥倫布則以其爲亞細亞大陸之一隅。數年後。有西班牙航海家數人。至德理英游歷。遂以該處產金之語。歸報海蒂。彼時西班牙人。爲得金故。雖至海角天涯。亦非所恤。因之一般青年。大爲此種消息所激動。彼等前此遠渡重洋。蓋皆爲冒險故也。

1. Cuba 讀 (Cū-ba) = Caribbean 海以北之一島。 2. neck of land 地頸。 3. Isthmus of Panama 讀 (ist'-mus of pā'-nā-mā) 巴拿馬地峽連南北美兩洲。長五百英里。寬三十英里。今則巴拿運河已開。此峽亦中斷。南北美航行益便矣。 4. for the purpose of 爲……起見。

“To Darien! to Darien!” 「往德理英!往德理英!」已成當日之口號。旋有多人結成一隊。並備船兩艘。以赴此大有希望之地。

The voyage was a delightful one from the start. The sea was calm, the wind was fair, and the vessels sped swiftly on their way. Soon the pleasant shores and green mountains of Haiti were lost to view. Only little rocky islets could be seen. The ship was heading straight into the Caribbean Sea.²

彼等航程。自始即極愉快。風勢順利。海波不興。舟行若飛。未幾海蒂之海岸及青山。均已渺不可見。所得見者。惟諸小石島而已。船隻直向卡力比安海進行。

Then, what was the surprise of the crew³ of the large ship to hear strange rappings⁴ in the hold⁵! A voice also was heard, like that of some one

斯時大船上之水手。忽聞艙內發奇異之敲擊聲。試思其驚訝之狀爲何如耶。又聞似有

1. land of promise 有希望之地。 2. Caribbean Sea 讀 (Cār'-i bē'an) 西印度羣島及南美間之海。 3. crew 船上衆水手; 船員。 4. rappings 敲; 急拍。 5. hold 船艙。

calling for¹ help. What could it mean? The sailors could not see any one, and yet the sounds could not be mistaken.

“Please help me out! The voice seemed to come from among some barrels in which provisions were stored.

“A man is in one of the barrels,” said the captain.

Soon the barrel was found and opened. Out of it leaped a young man, richly clad in a velvet cloak² and a silk doublet³ embroidered with gold. He was a handsome fellow. His eyes were keen⁴ and bright, and his face had a determined look,⁵ like that of one who is used to⁶ having his own way⁷

人呼救聲。此何故歟。水手等固未見一人。然此種種聲音。決非謬誤。

旋有「請救余外出」之聲。似出自裝載食物諸桶之間。

船主曰。「是必有人在諸桶之一桶內也。」

未幾將該桶尋出啓視。見一青年人。自桶躍出。衣服麗都。着天鵝絨之外衣。及絲織繡金之短衫。品貌英俊。兩目銳利清瑩。神色沉毅。似慣於任意行事者。身邊懸一長劍。腰間復佩

1. calling for 召；喚。 2. cloak 外套；大衫。 3. doublet 讀 (düb'·lét) 緊身之衣；短衣。 4. keen 鋒利；聰慧。 5. determined look 堅決之容態。 6. used to 習慣；慣於。 7. having his own way 縱己意而行；凡事任憑己意。

about things. At his side hung a long sword, and in his belt was a dagger. 一七首。

Several of the men knew him; and so he did not need to say that his name was Vasco Nunez de Balboa.¹ They knew that he was a dashing adventurer, always doing and daring, and always borrowing and spending money. But why was he in the barrel?

衆人中有數人識彼。故彼無庸自道姓名爲維斯科。嫩耶司。巴爾波亞。彼等均知其爲一勇敢冒險家。終日勤勞。敢作敢爲。且無時不向人告貸。以供揮霍。然則彼何爲而在桶中耶。

“The truth of the matter is this,” he said, “I am in debt to² almost everybody in Haiti. The officers were looking for³ me and would have taken me to prison. So I persuaded⁴ one of my friends to put me in a barrel and send me on board⁵ with the salt

巴爾波亞曰。事之真象如是而已。余在海蒂。負債殆遍。官吏覓余。而欲置余於獄。余於是懇友人。以余置桶中。隨鹹牛肉運至船上。故今在此。且與諸君同往德理

1. Vasco Nunez de Balboa 讀 (vas'-co nun-yeth dâ bâl-bô'-â) 西班牙航海家。於 1513 發見太平洋。生於 1475 沒於 1517。 2. in debt to 欠.....之債。 3. looking for 尋覓；又作待及期望解。 4. persuaded 勸誘。 5. on board 上船。

beef. And now here I am, 英最富之海岸矣。
bound with the rest of you for¹
the rich coast of Darien.”

The captain was very 船主大怒。洶洶
angry. He threatened to put 然勢欲將巴爾波
Balboa ashore on one of the 亞置於石島之上。
rocky islets. “Shame! shame!” 船上衆人呼曰。
cried the rest of the party. 「恥哉! 恥哉! 聽彼
“Let him go with us. He will 與吾儕同往可耳。
be a great help.” And so the 彼將大有助於吾
captain grew kinder and agreed 人也。船主怒漸解。
to take him. 並允載彼同行。

Balboa's manners² were so 巴爾波亞之舉
pleasant, and he proved to be 止。謙和可愛。且勇
so able and brave, that soon 敢多能。未幾全舟
nearly all on the ship looked 之人。皆尊之如領
up to³ him as their leader. 袖。當彼等行抵德
When they reached Darien 理英。而欲覓一優
and began to seek for⁴ a good 美旋泊所在時。巴
place to settle,⁵ Balboa gave 爾波亞頗爲之盡
them much help. He had 力。引導彼等至一
been on the coast before, and 安穩海港。蓋在彼

1. bound for..... 駛往..... 2. manners 舉止; 態度; 容儀。
3. looked up to 仰望; 崇敬。 4. seek for 尋覓; 探求。 5. settle
安置。

he guided them to a safe harbor. 乃舊地重游耳。

The captain proved to be so overbearing¹ that the men at last refused to obey him. They chose Balboa to be their commander, and the captain was glad to go back to Haiti in one of the ships.

船主爲人專橫特甚。結果衆人均不服從彼之號令。復公舉巴爾波亞爲首領。船主則深以得乘來舟之一遣返海蒂爲幸也。

Balboa made a treaty with a powerful Indian chief who lived in a grand house and ruled all the country around. He married the chief's daughter; and at the wedding feast² the chief gave the Spaniards a great quantity of gold and many slaves.

巴爾波亞旋與勢力強大之印第安酋長締約。該酋長之居處頗極壯麗。四方之土地皆歸其管轄。巴氏復娶酋長之女爲妻。而酋長於舉行結婚盛宴之時。更以多金及奴隸贈與西班牙人。

The Indians did not care much for³ gold. They did not know that it was worth anything. When they saw the

印第安人並不重視黃金。蓋不知其爲有價值之物也。及見西班牙人

1. overbearing 專橫; 暴虐. 2. wedding feast 婚筵. 3. care much for 極重視; 頗注重.

Spaniards molding it into bars and quarreling over it, they were astonished. “If you think so much of¹ that yellow stuff,² they said, “why don’t you go where there is plenty of it?” And then they told Balboa that far to the south, on the other side of the mountains, there was a great sea, and on the shores of the sea there lived a people who had so much gold that they used it to make cups and bowls and even pans and kettles.

將金鑄成長條。及見西班牙人因爭金而發生口角時。彼等頗爲驚愕。因曰。「汝等既若是重視彼黃色之物。曷不往其產生最多之地耶。」於是彼等告知巴爾波亞。謂自此向南。在山嶺之彼邊。有一大海。岸上居民。富有黃金。彼等以之鑄成碗盞。甚有以之製爲鍋壺者。

Balboa made up his mind to go at once in search of that sea. With two hundred men and a pack of³ bloodhounds,⁴ to chase unfriendly Indians, he set off⁵ toward the mountains. The distance was not

巴爾波亞決定立即往尋該海。彼隨帶從者二百人。及獵犬一隊。以備驅逐不友善之印第安人之用。遂起身向山嶺方面而

1. think much of 重視; 尊視. 2. stuff 物料; 材料. 3. a pack of 一羣. 4. bloodhounds 善聞血腥之獵犬. 5. set off 動身; 出發.

great, but the country was very rough, the forest almost impassable, and the party had to move slowly. After many days they came to the highest ridge of the mountains. Balboa climbed to the top of the loftiest peak and looked around. South and west of him beheld a great sea. It was so near that it seemed almost at his feet; and it stretched¹ away and away into the distance until it seemed to meet the blue sky.

No white man had ever beheld that sea before; none had even so much as heard of it.² The Spaniards afterwards called it the South Sea, because in going to it across the isthmus it seemed to lie south of the land; but we know it as

行程途之距離。並不甚遠。惟道路崎嶇。森林阻塞。幾難通過。故一行人衆。惟有緩緩前進。如是經過多日之後。彼等始行抵山嶺最高之脊。巴爾波亞攀登至一極峯。舉目四矚。見西南兩方。均爲大海。且距離甚近。宛若卽在足前。海闊無邊。幾與青天相接。

該海向爲白種人所未見。亦未有聞之者。嗣後西班牙人稱之曰南海。因行過土腰以達海岸時。該海似在陸地之南。然吾人知其爲海洋中之

1. stretched 展伸; 延亘. 2. none had even so much as heard of it 雖其名亦未有人聞。

the largest of all the oceans, 巨擘。即偉大之太平洋是也。
the mighty Pacific.

From that peak in Darien, 巴爾波亞自德
Balboa looked down with 理英之山峯俯視。
mingled¹ feelings of awe² and 覺喜懼之情。交感
exultation.³ 於胸。

“With eagle eyes 巴氏如鷹目。
He stared at⁴ the Pacific,—and all his men 凝觀太平洋。
Looked at each other with a wild surmise⁵ 從人互相視。
—Silent, upon a peak in Darien.” 悄然臆測茫。

Balboa had no idea⁶ that 巴爾波亞實不
he had discovered an ocean. 知彼所發見者為
He supposed that the great 一海洋。彼以為此
water was merely a gulf or bay 汪洋之水。不過印
washing the coast, perhaps of 度或中國之海股
India, perhaps of China. He 及海灣而已。於是
hastened to get down to the 匆匆下山立於海
shore. He stood on the beach, 濱。而於海水澎湃
and as the waves broke about 足前之際。高舉其
his feet he raised his sword in 劍。宣言以西班牙
the air and declared that he 王之名義。佔領此
took possession of⁷ the new- 新發見之海洋。

1. mingled 混合. 2. awe 畏懼; 驚愕. 3. exultation 雀躍;
歡欣. 4. stared at 注視; 凝望. 5. surmise 忖度; 推測. 6. had
no idea 無觀念; 不解. 7. took possession of 佔領; 佔有.

found sea in the name of¹ the king of Spain.

Balboa with his men soon returned to the other side of the isthmus. He sent word to² Spain of the discovery he had made. But ships and men and a new governor were already on their way³ to Darien; for word had reached the king that plenty of gold was to be had there.

巴爾波亞旋即率領同行諸人，回至土腰之彼方，並以其所發見者，報告於西班牙國。然此時新任命之總督，偕同多人，乘船數艘，已在中途向德理英進發。蓋西班牙王已聞得於該處可獲多金之消息矣。

The new governor was an old man, as fierce and heartless as a tiger. No sooner had he arrived in Darien than⁴ he began to oppress and kill the Indians. Thousands of them perished through his cruelty. Balboa was grieved to the

新任總督爲一老人，其性情凶殘似虎。抵德理英未久，即肆行其壓制及殺戮印第安人之手段。印第安人之受彼殘虐而死者，指不勝屈。巴爾

1. in the name of 用之……名義。 2. sent word to 遣使報告；傳言。 3. on their way 旅行中；進行中。 4. no sooner……than 立即。

heart;¹ he felt pity for the poor savages. By the first homewardbound ship he secretly sent complaints² to the king about the governor's doings. Then he set to³ work getting ready to explore⁴ the South Sea.

波亞怒焉憂之覺此未開化之民族殊堪憐憫彼遂籍第一次回國船隻之便將新總督之行爲祕密呈訴於國王嗣卽從事工作預備巡遊南海一探其究竟。

Four small ships were taken apart⁵ at Darien, and Balboa caused the pieces to be carried over the mountains. At the shore on the farther side these pieces were again put together, and the ships were launched⁶ upon the sea. They were the first European vessels that ever floated on the Pacific.

巴爾波亞在德里英將小船四艘拆開令人將拆開之各部分運過山嶺而於彼方之岸上復將其集成船置於海面歐人船隻之浮蕩於太平洋面者當以此爲第一也。

But they were not yet ready to sail. They still need-

惟該項船隻一時尤未能開行尙

1. to the heart 劇; 深. 2. complaints 告訴; 控告. 3. set to 用力; 努力. 4. explore 探求; 探險. 5. taken apart 拆離; 拆開. 6. launched 入水; 下水.

ed a few bolts to strengthen them and some pitch¹ to stop the leaks. While Balboa was waiting for these things the governor sent for² him. The old tiger had heard of the complaints that had been sent to the king.

Balboa was ready to obey orders. He recrossed the mountains and was met by the officers who had been sent to arrest him. "You have plotted³ against me, you have tried to turn the king against me," said the savage governor. "You shall die the death of a traitor⁴."

Before the sun went down, the brave, dashing, handsome Balboa was dead.

需大釘若干，俾使船身堅固，更需瀝青，以補船之罅漏。當巴爾波亞等候此項物件之時，適新總督命人傳喚巴氏，蓋此老虎已聞知巴氏曾向國王呈訴之消息矣。

巴爾波亞當即遵命，重過山嶺，而與奉派捕彼之官吏相遇，遂被捕。該野蠻之總督曰：「汝曾陰謀害我，且使國王與我反對，汝當受懲治叛逆之刑而死也。」

日色尚未西沉，而此勇敢英俊之巴爾波亞死矣。

1. pitch 地瀝青；柏脂。 2. sent for 招來；傳喚。 3. plotted 設計；謀害。 4. traitor 叛逆人，謀反者；懷弑心者。

3. “UPON A PEAK IN DARIEN”

SECOND STORY

登德理英之山峯 (其二)

After Balboa's discovery of the Pacific Ocean, seventy years went by. Then, one day, another bold adventurer stood upon a peak in Darien.

The name of this man was Francis Drake.¹ He was known far and wide² as the most daring sailor on the seas. He was an Englishman, and he hated Spain and the Spaniards with a bitter hatred. Like Balboa, he visited Darien in search of³ gold; but he meant to get it from those whom he called his enemies—to take it away from them by force.

巴爾波亞發見太平洋後，已七十年矣。一日復有一勇敢冒險家，立於德理英山峯之上。

此人名佛蘭西斯德賴克，四方皆知其為海上最有胆量之航海家。彼藉隸英國，深恨西班牙及西班牙人。其遊德理英亦為覓求黃金。與巴爾波亞同，惟彼擬自所謂仇敵者手中取之，即以武力強奪之也。

1. Francis Drake 讀 (frāncis drāk) 英國航海家，曾任海軍司令，與西班牙戰，生於 1540 沒於 1590. 2. far and wide 到處；四面八方. 3. in search of 尋索.

He stood near the top of a high cliff,¹ not far from the line where the famous Panama Canal² is now being built. Below him there was a deep ravine,³ and along the ravine there was a mule path. This mule path was the road along which the Spaniards carried their treasures over the mountains to the seaport of Darien, to be loaded on ships and sent to Spain. Close to this pathway,⁴ crouching⁵ behind rocks and trees, were Captain Drake's followers—a few rough sailors armed to the teeth⁶ and a band of light-footed⁷ Indians with spears and clubs. They seemed to be expecting some one to pass that way; for they moved

彼立於絕壁山頂之附近。與現正修築之著名巴拿馬運河河道相距不遠。絕壁之下為深澗。沿澗為騾行小道。此騾道。即西班牙人用以載運財物過山。至德理英海口裝船。以運往西班牙者也。德賴克船主部下。有全副武裝之粗暴水手數人。及捷足之印第安人一小隊。手持長矛短棍。均蹲伏於路旁山石樹木之後。狀似等候由彼處經過之人。因彼等行動。極為審慎。既注意

1. cliff 峭壁; 懸崖. 2. Panama Canal 穿過 Isthmus of Panama 之運河. 3. ravine 山峽; 山澗. 4. pathway 小路; 徑. 5. crouching 蹲踞; 伏地. 6. armed to the teeth 全身武裝. 7. light-footed 腳步輕捷的; 捷足的.

very cautiously and kept their weapons in their hands ready for use, while they watched their leader on the steep mountain wall above them.

As Drake stood near the edge of the cliff he saw before him a tall tree with spreading branches reaching like gaunt,¹ bare arms toward the sky. “Ah!” said he, “what better outlook² could one want than this?”

Sailor as he was, it was easy enough for him to clamber up³ the gnarled trunk.⁴ Soon he was standing on the very topmost branch. As he looked around him, what a glorious view did he behold! On every side were wooded mountain tops, green with

於峭壁上之首領。復堅持武器於手中。以備臨時應用。

德賴克立於峭壁之邊。見面前一高樹。樹枝伸展。勢如枯瘦裸臂之攀天。因曰。「噫。吾人所欲得之望台。尚有優於此者乎。」

因彼係航海家。故攀登此多節之樹幹。殊屬易易。未幾彼已立於最高枝上。舉目四矚。壯麗之景。畢現目前。左右前後。皆森林繁茂之山頂。青綠之色。如熱帶之草

1. gaunt 瘦。 2. outlook 望樓；望台。 3. clamber up 攀登。
4. gnarled trunk 生節瘤之樹幹。

tropical verdure.¹ Between them were deep ravines and broad valleys, with thick forests of giant trees and sprawling vines and tangled underwoods, through which the feet of man had never passed. Far to the north he caught faint glimpses of² the sea on which he had lately sailed, and he knew that in a snug³ harbor somewhere on the coast of that sea his ship, safe hidden from Spanish eyes, was waiting for his return.

But it was not for the northern view that he cared. He turned and looked in the other direction. Never had he seen a grander sight. There, in plain view before him, was the great western ocean, the

木山嶺之間有深澗闊峽幽密高大之木蔓延之籐葛及叢生之矮樹皆向爲人跡所不到者彼於極北方面隱隱望見彼近來所航行之海因知所乘之舟即在該海沿岸之一良港內藏匿爲西班牙人所不能見而刻正待彼歸去也。

然彼所注意者殊非北方之風景於是轉向他方瞭望洋洋大觀實彼生平目所未覩而前一望無遺者爲西方之大洋即偉

1. tropical verdure 熱帶青綠之色。 2. caught glimpses of 瞥見。 3. snug 舒適；緊密的。

mighty Pacific, which the Spaniard Balboa had discovered, and which Spain had ever since claimed as her own.

大之太平洋。前由西班牙之巴爾波亞所發見。而西班牙國據爲己有者也。

The waters danced and sparkled in the sunlight, just as they had done in Balboa's time, and they stretched south and west a marvelous distance, until at last sea and sky seemed mingled in one. The heart of the bold sailor was strangely moved¹ as he gazed upon this scene; for he was the first of Englishmen to behold that greatest of all waters.

海水燦爛閃動於日光之下。一如巴爾波亞之時。海之西南兩方。遼闊無邊。水天相接。而此勇敢之航海家。日觀斯景。心中大爲感動。英國人之獲觀此大水者。當推彼爲第一人也。

As he looked he could see the ships of Spain, like specks upon the water, sailing into the port of Panama, and bringing the treasures of Peru² and of the golden East to swell

當彼瞭望之際。見海上之西班牙船。小如芥子。向巴拿馬港口駛行。由祕魯及東方金玉之邦。裝運財寶。以

1. moved 感動; 激動. 2. Peru 讀 (pê-rōō') 地名, 在南美西海岸.

the wealth and increase the power of the Spanish king. Tears came to his eyes. He clenched¹ his hands with strong determination. His breath came quickly as he thought of the hated Spaniards and of their claim to the ownership of half the world.

Then, forgetting where he was, he knelt down among the branches. "O God," he prayed, "help me to humble the pride of Spain, and help me to promote England's glory on the seas. And I vow to give my time and strength to this cause, and never to rest till I shall sail an English ship on the waters of this great ocean."

A call from his men in the ravine below aroused him; and as he hastened to descend from

裕西班牙王之國庫而增其權勢彼至是不覺淚盈於睫毅然緊握雙手偶一思及所深恨之西班牙人及其據世界之半爲己有時彼之呼吸頗形急促。

此時彼已忘身在何處乃跪於樹間而禱曰。「上帝助余遏制西班牙人之驕傲並助余增進英國在海上之光榮余誓以光陰及精力赴之不至駕英船航行此洋而時不止也。」

彼爲山澗中諸從人之呼聲所驚覺當彼匆匆下樹

1 clenched 緊握；捏緊。

the tree he heard the tinkle of bells far down the mountain pass. A train¹ of mules laden with gold and silver from the mines of Peru was slowly approaching. It was to waylay² and capture such a train that he and his followers had come to this peak in Darien; and here, now, was his opportunity.

An hour later Captain Drake was dividing the treasure among his followers. There was so great a weight of precious metals that they could not carry it all, but were obliged to bury a part in a secret place in the forest.

The story of the bold capture was carried to Panama and the other Spanish towns on the isthmus, but Drake was

時已聞山峽遠處之鈴聲。旋見一騾隊。背負祕魯礦中之金銀。緩緩而來。彼與部下。來此山峯。即爲埋伏。劫奪此等騾隊。今其時矣。

一小時後。德賴克船主已與其部下。均分財寶矣。惟貴重之金類。過於沉重。彼等不能盡行攜取。故祇得以一部分於林中祕密之處埋之。

此等行險劫奪之舉。已傳至巴拿馬。及地峽上西班牙屬之其他各鎮。

1. train 一列; 一隊. 2. waylay 埋伏; 伏待

soon safe back on board of his ship. The fear of the bold sea rover¹ spread to every port on the coast, and from that day the pride of Spain began to be humbled.

Two years later Captain Drake fulfilled his vow² by sailing an English vessel on the mighty Pacific. Along the coasts of Chile³ and Peru he sailed. He captured Spanish towns, he waylaid Spanish treasure ships, he carried terror into all the Spanish provinces. Then, when his vessel was loaded with so much treasure that she could carry no more, he turned his course to the west, and was the first Englishman to sail across the Pacific. Westward and still

未幾，德賴克已安然回船，而沿岸各埠，對此勇敢之海盜，莫不心悸。自是日起，西班牙驕傲之氣，開始低降。

二年之後，德賴克果實踐誓言，駕一英船，駛於太平洋面，沿智利及祕魯之海岸而行，復奪獲西班牙人之城鎮，搶掠西班牙裝運財寶之船隻，所有西班牙屬之各領土，莫不懍懍畏懼。彼於船隻裝滿珍寶，直至毫無隙地時，始撥轉航路，向西而行。英人之橫渡太平洋者，當以彼為濫觴也。

1. sea-rover 海賊；水寇。 2. vow 誓約；誓言。 3. Chile 讀 (Chē'-lā) 地名，在南美之西南。

westward he sailed. He passed on the south of the Philippines,¹ he touched at² the Spice Islands,³ he traversed⁴ the Indian Ocean, he sailed around Africa, and finally returned in safety to England. It was a wonderful voyage—the first English voyage round the world.

彼駕舟直向西行。經菲律賓羣島之南。停泊於斯帕司羣島。復橫渡印度洋。繞行非洲。最後安然返英。此次航程。殊可驚奇。殆即英人第一次環遊世界也。

Queen Elizabeth⁵ was so delighted when she heard of Drake's exploits⁶ that she cried out, “He shall be Sir Fancis Drake. I myself will make him a knight.”

依利薩伯王后聞德賴克之奇績。喜極而呼曰。「彼當為佛蘭西斯德賴克爵士。余當親自授彼勳爵也。」

And Sir Francis Drake it was; and from his time the power of England on the sea began to be felt.

德賴克當即被封為爵士。自彼之時代起。英國權力。始漸及海上焉。

1. Philippines 讀 (fīl'-i-pīns), Asia 東南之羣島. 2. touched at 略停泊; 小駐. 3. Spice Islands. Malay 羣島間之荷屬羣島, 產 荳蔻, 丁香, 等香料. 4. traversed 橫過; 周游. 5. Elizabeth 讀 (e-līz'-a-bēth) 英王后名 1558-1603. 6. exploits 功績; 偉績.

4. THE FOUNTAIN OF YOUTH

青 年 之 泉

Among the Spaniards who flocked¹ to America in the hope of² finding gold, there was a certain³ officer whose name was Juan Ponce de Leon.⁴ He had distinguished himself in the Spanish army and was very rich. He also had much influence with the king—so much, in fact,⁵ that he was soon appointed governor of all the eastern part of Haiti.

西班牙人爲尋覓金礦。結隊至美。諸人中。有一軍官。名朱安龐斯得利奧。曾於西班牙軍中立有功績。且極富。而於國王前。亦甚有勢力。未幾卽被任爲海蒂東部之總督。

While attending to⁶ his duties in Haiti, he learned that at some distance farther eastward there was a rich island abounding in⁷ gold and other precious metals. The Indians

當彼在海蒂執行職務時。聞海蒂以東稍遠處。有一出產豐富之海島。產金及其他之貴重金類甚多。印第

1. flocked 羣集; 糾聚成隊。 2. in the hope of 期望。 3. certain 某, 或, 一。 4. Juan Ponce de Leon 讀 (ju'-än pön'the dä le'-ön) 西班牙之探險家, 曾發見 Florida 生於 1460 沒於 1521。 5. in fact 其實。 6. attending to 注意; 專心於。 7. abounding in 豐富; 優裕。

called this island Borinquen; it was the same land which Columbus had discovered a few years before and called Porto Rico.

Ponce de Leon was so much pleased by the reports which were brought to him of the great wealth of Porto Rico that he at once made up his mind¹ to get that wealth for himself. The king of Spain was very willing to please him and to have a share of the profits, and therefore appointed him governor of Porto Rico. Ponce was not a man to waste time in any undertaking. With eight stanch² ships and several hundred men, he at once set sail³ for his new province and in due time⁴ landed upon the island.

安人稱該島爲波林坤。卽數年前哥倫布所發見之地。而稱爲波爾多黎壳者也。

龐斯得利奧聞波爾多黎壳地方極富之報告。不勝欣喜。當卽決定取其財富。以飽私囊。而西班牙國王亟欲博彼之歡心。以圖瓜分利益。故任彼爲波爾多黎壳之總督。龐斯辦理任何事務。決不糜費光陰。於是備堅固船隻八艘。偕從者數百人。立即起程向新屬地而行。屆時駛抵該島登陸。

1. made up his mind 彼決意 2. stanch 堅固. 3. set sail 開船; 揚帆. 4. in due time 及時.

The natives were kind and gentle. They welcomed the white men to their pleasant country and tried to help them in such ways as they could. Ponce de Leon repaid¹ them as the Spaniards at that time usually repaid a kindness,—he robbed them of all they had and made slaves of as many as he could. Then at length² the harassed savages turned against³ their oppressors and tried to drive them from the island; but what could they do against enemies so cunning and strong?

Ponce was as heartless and unfeeling as any wild beast. Soon the once happy island was filled with distress and

該島土人。性情柔善。頗歡迎白種人之來茲。樂土。並竭力幫助一切。而龐斯得利奧之酬報該島土人者。適如當時西班牙人酬報恩惠之通例。彼盡奪土人所有。且以多數土人爲奴隸。久之。此未開化之人民。不堪其擾。乃羣起反抗虐待彼等之人。並擬將西班牙人驅離該島。然彼等有何能力。以與若是詭譎之強敵抗哉。

龐斯之殘忍慘酷。與野獸無異。爲時無幾。而昔日快樂之島。已滿佈悽

1. repaid 報答; 報償. 2. at length 終; 結局. 3. turned against 反對; 反抗.

terror. The Indians were hunted¹ from their homes. Thousands of them were killed, and the rest became the slaves of their conquerors.

Ponce began to form a settlement at a place now called Pueblo Viejo; but he soon changed his plans and removed to a fine harbor on the north shore of the island. There he laid out² the city of San Juan.³ He built for himself, near the mouth of the harbor, a grand house which he called Casa Blanca, or the White Castle; and there he made his home for some time.

But, with all his wealth, Ponce was not happy. He had lived so carelessly and wildly that his youth went from him

慘恐怖景象。印第安人之被逐離家。橫遭殺戮者更不可以數計。餘均夷爲戰勝者之奴隸。龐斯乃於一地方。着手闢設殖民地一處。即今稱爲拍布羅維益佐者。然不久即改變計畫。遷至該島北岸之一良港。於該處謀畫建築聖胡安城。復於港口附近。自建壯麗宅第一所。名曰喀斯克布郎卡。或曰白砲台。而彼家於是者若干時期焉。

龐斯雖富。然樂趣毫無。因彼當初生活。放蕩不愼。以致青年狀態。早已

1. hunted 追逐; 搜捕. 2. laid out 計畫. 3. San Juan 讀 (Sān-hu-ān') 城名, 在 Porto Rico 之北.

early. At fifty years of age he was a miserable old man. There was no more joy in the world for him.

離彼而去。彼年方五十。已似可憐之老人。世間無復彼可享受之快樂矣。

One day as he was sitting unhappy in the White Castle, a thing occurred that kindled¹ a spark of hope² in his despairing mind. He overheard³ an Indian slave say, "In Bimini no one grows old."

一日。龐斯正在白砲台中悶坐。忽發生一事。使彼絕望之心中。頓生一線之希望。彼於無意中。聞一印第安奴隸云。「俾米尼之人。一生不老。」

"Bimini! What is Bimini?" he asked.

龐斯問曰。「俾米尼! 俾米尼何物耶?」

"It is a beautiful island that lies far, far to the north of us," was the answer.

答云「俾米尼者。乃北方遠處之一美麗海島也。」

"Tell me about it."

「試將該島之情形語我。」

"There is a fountain there, a spring of clear water, the most wonderful in the world.

「該地有一泉。泉水清澈。世界希有者也。沐浴其中者。

1. kindled 燃着; 振起; 激動。 2. a spark of hope 一線之希望。 3. overheard 不期而聞; 偶聞; 又作竊聽解。

Every one that bathes in it becomes as young and strong as he was in his best days.¹ No one grows old in Bimini.”

“Have you ever been there?”

“Ah, no. It is too far away for any of our people to make the voyage. But we have heard talk of the fountain all our lives.”

Ponce asked other Indians about Bimini and its magic² fountain. All had heard of it. It was a land fragrant³ with flowers. It lay far to the northwest—too far for frail canoes⁴ to venture. But the great ships of the white men could easily make the voyage in a few days.

可轉老爲少，變弱爲強。一如青年壯健之時。故俾米尼之人，一生不老也。」

「汝曾一履其地否？」

「噫，未也。程途過遠，非吾輩所能往。惟吾輩生平耳聞此泉之名久矣。」

龐斯復以俾米尼及俾米尼之奇泉，詢諸其他之印第安人。彼等均曾聞該泉之名，且言該地花草遍地，香氣襲人。惟地處西北極遠地方，薄弱小艇，不敢冒險前往。若白人之大舟，則數日可達也。

1. in his best days 在彼盛年. 2. magic 玄祕; 神奇. 3. fragrant 芳香. 4. canoes 小艇; 用樹剝成之小艇, 上陸時可負之以行者.

Ponce made up his mind to discover the fountain. He first got the king's permission to conquer Bimini, wherever it might be. Then with three ships and a number of followers he sailed toward the northwest. He passed through the great group of islands known as the Bahamas;¹ and, wherever there were natives living, he stopped and made inquiries.

“Where is Bimini? Where is the magic fountain of youth?”

They pointed to the northwest. It was always a little farther and a little farther. No one had ever seen the fountain, but Ponce understood that every one had heard of it.

At length, after leaving the Bahamas far behind them,

龐斯乃決意探求該泉之所在。並先取得國王之允許。無論俾米尼係在何處。准其征服。旋即偕從者多人。駕船三艘。向西北進行。由巴哈馬羣島經過。凡遇有土人居住之地。彼即停舟訪問。

「俾米尼在何處耶？青年之奇泉在何地耶？」

彼等遙指西北。且屢次皆言稍前進即是。其實無人曾見該泉。然龐斯則深信人人確曾耳聞其名也。

久之。西班牙人離巴哈馬已遠。忽

1. Bahama 讀 bāhāmā. West Indies 之羣島。

the Spaniards discovered a strange coast where the land seemed to be covered with flowers. Was this Bimini?

Nobody could tell. The coast stretched so far northward and southward that Ponce felt sure it was no island but the mainland¹ of a continent. The day was Easter Sunday,² which in Spain is called Pascua de Flores, or the Feast of Flowers. For this reason, and also because of³ the abundance of⁴ flowers, the Spaniards named the land Florida⁵.

Ponce de Leon went on shore at many places and sought for the wonderful fountain. He drank from every clear spring. He bathed in many a limpid⁶ stream. But

發見一奇異海岸。其地似爲羣花所鋪蓋者。豈此處卽俾米尼耶。

然而無人能言其是否海岸向南北兩方伸展極遠。龐斯深信其並非海島。乃一洲之大陸耳。是日適爲復活節。在西班牙。則稱爲羣芳節。西班牙人以此原因。並因羣花繁盛之故。遂名其地爲佛羅里達。

龐斯得利奧數數登陸。尋覓奇泉。見清激之水則飲之。且屢浴於澄潔溪流之中。惟彼失去之青年。終不歸。

1. mainland 大陸. 2. Easter Sunday 復活日. 3. because of 因爲. 4. abundance of 極多. 5. Florida 讀 flōr-i-da 美國極南之一州名. 6. limpid 清激; 澄滿.

his lost youth did not come 來矣。
back to him.

He sailed southward and 彼復向南航行。
around to the western coast of 並繞行至佛羅里
Florida, asking everywhere,— 達西岸。到處詢問。
“Is this Bimini? And 「此處係俾米尼
where is the fountain of 乎？青年之泉安在
youth?” 耶？」

But the Indians who lived 但居住該處之
there had never heard of 印第安人。均未聞
Bimini, and they knew of no 俾米尼之名。更不
fountain of youth. And so, at 知青年之泉爲何
last, the search was given up,¹ 物。嗣後尋覓該泉
and Ponce returned disap- 之舉作罷。而龐斯
pointed to Porto Rico. 遂折回波爾多黎
壳。大爲失望焉。

Nine years passed, and 越九年。彼復乘
then he sailed again for Florida. 船往佛羅里達。此
This time he took a number of 次率領多人。以征
men with him in order to 服該地。並攫奪該
conquer the country and seize 處所有之任何財
upon² whatever treasures he 物。不特此也。彼尚
might find there. More than 望於該地之森林

1. given up 放棄；作罷。 2. seize upon 攫奪。

this, he expected to explore its woods and rivers and seek again for the mysterious¹ fountain of youth.

The Florida Indians did not have any treasures; but they were brave and loved their homes. They would not be conquered and enslaved without a struggle. They therefore fell upon² the Spaniards when they landed, and drove them back to their ships.

Ponce de Leon was struck by an arrow. He was wounded in the thigh.³

“Take me back to Spain,” said he, “for I shall never find the fountain of youth.”

His ship carried him to Cuba; but no skill⁴ could heal

河流等處探訪。仍尋覓青年之奇泉。
佛羅里達之印第安人。並無財帛。惟頗勇敢。且酷愛家庭。彼等不願被人征服。作人奴隸。而不一競爭也。故於西班牙人登陸時。羣起攻之。遂將西班牙人驅逐回船。

龐斯得利奧爲箭所中。腿部受傷。
龐斯曰。『送余回西班牙乎。余終不能覓得青年之泉矣。』

於是以船載彼至古巴。其創傷無

1. mysterious 奧妙; 奇怪. 2. fell upon 攻擊; 攻打. 3. thigh 大腿; 跨. 4. skill 專門巧藝; 精巧.

his wound. He lingered in pain¹ for a long time, and then died, bewailing² his lost youth.

有能醫者。彼纏綿於痛苦中者久之始死。死時尙自傷其失去之青年不置也。

1. lingered in pain 病痛纏綿. 2. bewailing 哀傷; 悲傷.

5. “EUREKA!”¹

余 已 得 之 矣

There was once a king of Syracuse² whose name was Hiero.³ The country over which he ruled was quite small, but for that very⁴ reason he wanted to wear the biggest crown in the world. So he called in⁵ a famous goldsmith, who was skilful in all kinds of fine work, and given him ten pounds of pure gold.

昔塞拉庫西有一王。名海洛。其國甚褊小。然彼因此却欲戴世界上最最大之王冠。於是召一精於各種細巧工作之著名金匠來前。而授以純金十磅。

“Take this,” he said, and fashion⁶ it into a crown that shall make every other king want it for his own. Be sure that you put into it every grain⁷ of the gold I give you,

曰。「持此金去。以之製一王冠。須使其他國王見之。皆欲得該冠爲己有。且給汝之金。毫釐皆須鑄入該冠。

1. Eureka 讀 (yu-rē-ka). 2. Syracuse 讀 (Sŷr-'a-cūse) Sicily 島東南之古城, 212 B.C. 爲羅馬佔領. 3. Hiero 讀 (hīero) Syracuse 之暴君. 4. very 正; 果, 圖:— He is the very man I want to see 他正是我所欲見之人. 5. called in 傳; 召. 6. fashion 製造. 7. grain 極少量; 毫末.

and do not mix any other metal with it.”

並不得於其中攙雜任何金類。」

“It shall be as you wish,” said the goldsmith. “Here I receive from you ten pounds of pure gold; within ninety days I will return to you the finished crown which shall be of exactly the same weight.”

金匠曰。「定照王意而行。今收王純金十磅。九十日內。余將以製成之冠奉上。其重量不差分毫。」

Ninety days later, true to his word,¹ the goldsmith brought the crown. It was a beautiful piece of work, and all who saw it said that it had not its equal in the world. When King Hiero put it on his head it felt very uncomfortable, but he did not mind² that—he was sure that no other king had so fine a headpiece.³ After he had admired it from this side and from that, he weighed it on his own scales. It was

九十日後。金匠果如言持冠來。該冠誠一極美之作品也。見之者皆言世無其匹。當海洛王取冠戴頭上時。覺非常之不適。然彼並不以為意。因知其他國王。絕無若是美麗之冠也。彼從各方面觀賞之後。復於自己之天秤上稱之。其重量確與所指定

1. true to his word 信如其言。 2. mind 注意；關心。 3. headpiece 帽；冠。

exactly as heavy as he had ordered. 者相符。

“You deserve great praise,” he said to the goldsmith. “You have wrought very skilfully and you have not lost a grain of my gold.” 王謂金匠曰。『汝殊堪嘉獎也。汝之工作。極爲精巧。而余之金亦未耗失毫釐。』

There was in the king's court a very wise man whose name was Archimedes.¹ When he was called in to admire the king's crown he turned it over² many times and examined it very closely. 國王朝中有一聰穎之人。名阿基米迪斯。當王召彼至宮觀覽王冠時。彼詳加審視。持冠反覆者久之。

“Well, what do you think of it?” asked Hiero. 海洛問曰。『汝以此冠爲何如耶？』

“The workmanship³ is indeed very beautiful,” answered Archimedes, “but—but the gold—” 阿基米迪斯答曰。『工作誠極精美矣。然然此金！』

“The gold is all there,” cried the king. “I weighed it on my own scales.” 王大聲曰。『金皆在彼冠。余曾以自己之天秤衡之。』

1. Archimedes 讀 (ar-ki-mē-'dēs) 希臘之算術家 (287-212 B.C.) 2. turn over 翻轉 3. workmanship 巧工; 造法。

“True,” said Archimedes, 阿基米迪斯曰。
 “But it does not appear to 誠然惟此金似無
 have the same rich¹ red color 金塊之深赤顏色
 that it had in the lump.² It is 耳。此金完全非赤
 not red at all, but a brilliant 色。祇有一種燦爛
 yellow, as you can plainly 之黃色。此實至為
 see.” 明顯。而王可一目
 了然也。」

“Most gold is yellow,” 海洛曰。「大都
 said Hiero; “but now that 金為黃色。汝今言
 you speak of³ it I do remember 及此節。余確記金
 that when this was in the lump 塊之顏色。實較此
 it had a much richer color.” 為深。」

“What if⁴ the goldsmith 阿基米迪斯問
 has kept out⁵ a pound or two 曰。「設金匠提出
 of the gold and made up⁶ the 製冠之金一二磅。
 weight by adding brass or 而以銅或銀加入。
 silver?” asked Archimedes. 以補足重量。則其
 結果如何？」

“Oh, he could not do 海洛曰。「噫。彼
 that,” said Hiero; “the gold 不能也。此金不過
 has merely changed its color 因經一番工作。而
 in the working.” 改變顏色耳。」

1. rich 濃; 深. 2. in the lump 全體; 塊形. 3. speak of 言及; 論及. 4. what if 設……則結果如何. 5. kept out 不準入.
 6. made up 補缺.

But the more he thought of the matter the less pleased he was with the crown. At last he said to Archimedes, “Is there any way to find out¹ whether that goldsmith really cheated me or whether he honestly gave me back my gold?”

“I know of no way,” was the answer.

But Archimedes was not the man to say that anything was impossible. He took great delight in² working out³ hard problems,⁴ and when any question puzzled⁵ him he would keep studying until he found some sort of answer to it. And so, day after day, he thought about the gold and tried to find some way by

但彼愈思此事。對於該冠愈不愜意。最後乃謂阿基米迪斯曰。「金匠果欺余否。及其是否忠實。將余金繳還。有何方法。可以查明乎？」

答曰。「余不知有何方法也。」

然阿基米迪斯之爲人。絕不肯言事有不可能者。彼極喜解決困難問題。苟爲一種問題所困。彼必繼續研究。直至得有答案乃止。如是日復一日。思索金冠事。擬發明一種方法。以之試驗金質。而不

1. find out 查明. 2. took great delight in 極樂於.....; 極善於..... 3. working out 解決. 4. problems 問題. 5. puzzled 困惑; 難倒.

which it could be tested with- 傷及王冠。
out doing harm to the crown.

One morning he was think- 某晨彼方預備
ing of this question while he 洗浴。而心中正考
was getting ready for a bath. 慮此問題。浴盆中
The great bowl or tub¹ was 之水。適與盆口相
full to the very edge,² and as 齊。當彼跨入浴盆
he stepped into it a quantity 時。有水若干溢出。
of water flowed out upon the 流於石地板上。前
stone floor. A similar thing 此發生與此同樣
had happened a hundred times 之情事。曷止數百
before, but this was the first 次。然阿基米迪斯
time that Archimedes had 今始第一次注意
thought about it. 及之也。

“How much water did I 彼自問曰。「余
displace³ by getting into the 跨入浴盆時所排
tub?” he asked himself. 出之水量。有若干
“Anybody can see that I dis- 耶？余排出之水量。
placed a bulk⁴ of water equal 與余身禮之重量
to the bulk of my body. A 相等。此人人所知
man half my size would displace 也。設一人之身體。
half as much. 等於余身之一半。
則其排出之水量。

1. tub 盆; 桶. 2. full to the very edge 滿至邊口. 3. dis-
place 排出; 排擠. 4. bulk 量; 體積.

“Now suppose, instead of putting myself into the tub, I had put Hiero’s crown into it, it would have displaced a bulk of water equal to its own bulk. Ah, let me see! Gold is much heavier than silver. Ten pounds of pure gold will not make so great a bulk as say seven pounds of gold mixed with three pounds of silver. If Hiero’s crown is pure gold it will displace the same bulk of water as any other ten pounds of pure gold. But if it is part gold and part silver it will displace a larger bulk. I have it at last! Eureka! Eureka!”

Forgetful of everything else he leaped from the bath. Without stopping to dress himself, he ran through the

亦必等於余所排出者之一半。」

「設余不自入浴盆。而置海洛之冠於盆內。則其排出之水量。必將與冠之重量相等。噫。是矣。金較銀爲重。十磅純金之體積。不能大於七磅純金攪銀三磅之體積。如海洛之冠爲純金。則排出之水量。當與任何純金十磅所排出之量相等。如該冠爲半金半銀者。則排出之水量必大。余畢竟得之矣。Eureka! Eureka!

彼自浴盆中躍出。他事盡忘。不暇着衣。逕由通衢奔至王宮。延途大呼。

streets to the king's place 「Eureka! Eureka! shouting, “Eureka! Eureka! Eureka!” 英語意 Eureka!” which in English 即「余已得之矣! means, “I have found it! I 余已得之矣!余已 have found it! I have found 得之矣!” it!”

The crown was tested. It was found to displace much more water than ten pounds of pure gold displaced. The guilt of the goldsmith was proved beyond a doubt.¹ But whether he was punished or not, I do not know, neither does it matter.²

當即將王冠如法試驗。查得所排出之水量較多於十磅純金所排出者。金匠之罪。因得確實證明。至該金匠是否被懲。余不得知。然亦無關重要也。

The simple discovery which Archimedes made in his bath tub was worth far more to the world than Hiero's crown. Can you tell why?

阿基米迪斯於浴盆中發明此簡單之理。實於世界大有價值。非海洛之冠所可比擬。汝能言其故乎?

1. beyond a doubt 毫無疑義. 2. matter 有關係; 緊要.

6. GALILEO¹ AND THE LAMPS

伽立流與燈

In Italy about three hundred years ago there lived a young man whose name was Galileo. Like Archimedes he was always thinking and always asking the reasons for things. He invented the thermometer and simple forms of the telescope and the microscope. He made many important discoveries in science.

三百年前。意大利有一少年。名伽立流。好深思。及推求萬事之理。與阿基米迪斯同。曾發明寒暑表。及形式簡單之望遠鏡顯微鏡。其於科學。頗多重要之發明。

One evening when he was only eighteen years old he was in the cathedral at Pisa² at about the time the lamps were lighted. The lamps—which burned only oil in those days—were hung by long rods from the ceiling. When the

當彼年祇十八歲時。一日黃昏。約上燈時分。彼在派薩之大教堂內。當時之燈皆係燃油者。用長桿懸於天花板。上。偶為點燈之人觸及。或有風

1. Galileo 讀 (Gāl'-ě-le'-o) 意大利之天文家 (1564-1642)

2. Pisa 讀 (pī'-sā) 意大利之省名。

lamplighter knocked against¹ them, or the wind blew through the cathedral, they would swing back and forth² like pendulums.³ Galileo noticed this. Then he began to study them more closely.

He saw that those which were hung on rods of the same length swung back and forth, or vibrated,⁴ in the same length of time. Those that were on the shorter rods vibrated much faster than those on the longer rods. As Galileo watched them swinging to and fro⁵ became much interested.⁶ Millions of people had seen lamps moving in this same way, but not one had ever thought of discovering any useful fact connected with the phenomenon.⁷

吹過教堂時則所懸之燈。即前後搖蕩如擺錘。伽立流目覩此狀。遂從事細心研究。

彼見長度相等桿上所懸之燈。其前後搖蕩或振動之時間相若。而懸於略短之桿上者。其搖動。則較速於長桿上之燈。伽立流注視其往來搖蕩。不覺出神。世人曾見與此同樣搖動之燈者。無慮數百萬人。然從無一人曾思及發明關於此等現象之有用事實也。

1. knocked against 推撞. 2. back and forth 前後. 3. pendulums 擺子; 鐘擺. 4. vibrated 擺動; 震動. 5. to and fro 往來. 6. interested 關心; 注意. 7. phenomenon 現象; 觀察所得之物理.

When Galileo went to his room he began to experiment.¹ He took a number of² cords of different lengths and hung them from the ceiling. To the free end of each cord he fastened a weight.³ Then he set all to swinging back and forth, like the lamps in the cathedral. Each cord was a pendulum, just as each rod had been.

He found after long study that when a cord was $39\frac{1}{10}$ inches long, it vibrated just sixty times in a minute. A cord one-fourth as long vibrated just twice as fast, or once every half second. To vibrate three times as fast, or once in every third part of a second, the cord had to be only one-ninth of $39\frac{1}{10}$ inches in length. By experimenting in various ways

伽立流回至己室。即從事試驗。乃取長短不齊之繩索若干條。懸於天花板上。而於每繩之下端。繫一重物。於是將各繩推動。如大教堂內所懸之燈。每條繩索。即係一擺錘。與長桿之作用相同。

彼於長久研究之後。發明繩長三十九又十分之一寸。每分鐘可搖擺六十次。若長度僅及此繩四分之一。則搖擺之速度。適兩倍於前。或每半秒鐘搖擺一次。如欲使搖擺之速度。三倍於前。或每秒鐘之三分之一搖

1. experiment 試驗. 2. a number of 許多; 若干. 3. weight 重塊; 秤砣.

Galileo at last discovered how to attach¹ pendulums to time-pieces² as we have them now.

Thus, to the swinging lamps in the cathedral and to Galileo's habit³ of thinking and inquiring,⁴ the world owes one of the commonest and most useful of inventions—the pendulum clock.

You can make a pendulum for yourself with a cord and a weight of any kind. You can experiment with it if you wish; and perhaps you can find out how long a pendulum must be to vibrate once in two seconds.

擺一次。則繩長應為三十九又十分之一寸之九分之一。彼以種種方法試驗。最後乃發明時計裝擺之法。即今吾人所見者也。

世人因大教堂內搖蕩之燈。及伽立流之慣於深思研究。始獲得一最普通而最有用之發明品。即裝有擺錘之鐘也。

汝等可以繩索一條。及任何重物一塊。自造一擺錘。如汝等有意。亦可以之試驗。或能求得每二秒鐘搖動一次。擺錘應長若干也。

1. attach 縛住; 連繫. 2. timepieces 時計. 3. habit 習慣.
4. inquiring 研究; 查攷.

7. SIR ISAAC NEWTON AND THE APPLE

依薩克紐頓爵士與蘋果

Sir Isaac Newton¹ was a great thinker. No other man of his time knew so much about the laws of nature;² no other man understood the reasons of things so well as he. He learned by looking closely³ at things and by hard study.⁴ He was always thinking, thinking.

依薩克紐頓爵士乃一大思想家也。與彼同時代之人無一能深知自然界之法律者，亦無一人能明萬物之理如彼之詳者。彼皆由詳察萬物，堅苦研究而學得者。蓋彼無時不深思考慮也。

Although he was one of the wisest men that ever lived, yet he felt that he knew but⁵ very little. The more he learned, the better he saw how much there was still to be learned.

彼雖為極聰慧之人，然自覺所知甚少。所學愈多，則見尙待研求者愈衆。

1. Isaac Newton 讀 (Isaac Nū-ton) 英國哲學家兼算術家 (1642-1727). 2. laws of nature 自然界之法律；物理。 3. looking closely 縝密觀察。 4. hard study 力學。 5. but 不過；惟。

When he was a very old man he one day said: "I seem to have been only like a boy playing on the seashore. I have amused myself by now and then¹ finding a smooth pebble or a pretty shell, but the great ocean of truth² still lies before me unknown and unexplored."³

It is only the very ignorant who think themselves very wise.

One day in autumn Sir Isaac was lying on the grass under an apple tree and thinking, thinking, thinking. Suddenly an apple that had grown ripe⁴ on its branch fell to the ground by his side.

"What made that apple fall?" he asked himself.

當彼年老時。一日語人曰。余不過似海灘上嬉戲之一兒童耳。不時覓得一光滑之石子。或一美麗之蚌殼。以自娛樂。惟真理之大海。仍在余前。而未經發見。未經探討也。

惟至愚蠢無知之人。始自以爲絕頂聰明也。

秋季某日。依薩克爵士正臥於一蘋果樹下之草地上。沉思默想。忽枝上成熟之蘋果一枚。墮於彼身旁之地上。

彼自問曰。何物使蘋果墮落耶？

1. now and then 有時。 2. great ocean of truth 無窮之真理。 3. unexplored 未踏勘；未查出。 4. grown ripe 生長成熟。

“It fell because its stem¹ would no longer² hold it to³ its branch,” was his first thought.

彼初次之理想，係「因蘋果之梗，不復能與枝連，故墮落也。」

But Sir Isaac was not satisfied with⁴ this answer. “Why did it fall toward the ground? Why should it not fall some other way just as well?” he asked.

然依薩克爵士於此等解答，殊不滿意。復自問曰：「蘋果因何向地墮落？不亦可向其他方面墮落耶？」

“All heavy things fall to the ground—but why do they? Because they are heavy. That is not a good reason. For then we may ask why is anything heavy? Why is one thing heavier than another?”

「一切重物，皆向地墮。然何以如是耶？因其重也。然此非正確理由。果爾，則吾人將問何以物各有重？何以一物較另一物爲重？」

When he had once begun to think about this he did not stop until he had reasoned it all out.⁵

彼一經考慮此事，非盡求得其理，不肯停止也。

Millions and millions of people had seen apples fall,

世人曾見蘋果墮落者，何止數千

1. stem 蒂梗. 2. no longer 不復; 不仍. 3. hold to 依附; 牽連. 4. satisfied with 滿意於. 5. reasoned it all out 推求詳盡

but it was left for Sir Isaac Newton to ask why they fall. He explained it in this way:—

萬人。然祇依薩克紐頓爵士。推求其因何墮落之理。彼解釋其理如次。

“Every object draws every other object toward it.

「凡物皆向己方吸引他物。」

The more matter¹ an object contains the harder it draws.

「凡物所含之質量愈多。其吸力亦愈大。」

“The nearer an object is to another the harder it draws.

「兩物之距離愈近。其吸力愈大。」

“The harder an object draws other objects, the heavier it is said to be.

「一物吸引他物之力愈大。其體亦愈重。」

“The earth is many millions of times heavier than an apple; so it draws the apple toward it millions and millions of times harder than the apple can draw the other way.

「地球較蘋果重數千萬倍。故其吸引蘋果向己之力。較蘋果向他方吸引之力。大數千萬倍。」

“The earth is millions of times heavier than any object near to or upon its surface; so

「地球較其附近或面積上之物。重數千萬倍。故吸引

1. matter 物質。

it draws every such object toward it. 各物向己也。」

“This is why things fall, as we say, toward the earth. 「是即吾人所謂萬物向地墮落之理也。」

“While we know that every object draws every other object, we cannot know why it does so. We can only give a name to the force that causes this. 「吾人雖知各物互相吸引。然莫能知其所以然也。吾人惟能予一名稱於致此之力耳。」

“We call that force GRAVITATION.¹ 「吾人稱此力為重力。」

“It is gravitation that causes the apple to fall. 「使蘋果墮落者。即此重力。」

“It is gravitation that makes things have weight. 「使各物有重者。亦此重力。」

“It is gravitation that keeps all things in² their proper places.” 「使萬物各處於相當之地位者。亦此重力。」

Suppose there was no such force as gravitation, would an apple fall to the ground? 如無此重力。則蘋果向地墮落否耶？設重力不吸引

1. gravitation 地心吸力；重力。 2. keep in 守定；保持不動。

Suppose that gravitation did not draw objects toward the earth, what would happen?

To you who, like Sir Isaac Newton, are always asking "Why?" and "How?" these questions will give something to think about.

各物向地。則將發生若何現象耶？

汝向好追問，「何故？」及「如何？」與依薩克紐頓爵士同。此種種問題，足堪作研究之材料也。

8. THE FIRST PRINTER

I

第一印刷家 (一)

One evening in midsummer, nearly five hundred years ago, a stranger arrived in the quaint¹ old town of Haarlem,² in the Netherlands.³ The people eyed⁴ him curiously as he trudged⁵ down the main street,⁶ and there were many guesses as to who he might be. A traveler in those days was a rarity⁷ in Haarlem—a thing to be looked at and talked about. This traveler was certainly a man of no great consequence.⁸ He was dressed poorly, and had neither servant nor horse.

五百年前仲夏某日黃昏時荷蘭之哈蘭姆古鎮來一異鄉人。當其行過大街時衆人頗以爲奇而注視之。且猜度其爲誰何。當時哈蘭姆地方殊罕見有旅行之人。有之。卽爲人所注目談論。此旅行者絕非重要人物。其服飾敝陋。既鮮僕從。又無馬匹。肩上負一行囊。灰塵遍體。似曾跋涉長

1. quaint 奇異；古式的。 2. Haarlem 讀 (hār'-lēm) 北荷蘭國之地名。 3. Netherlands 讀 (nēth'er-lands) 荷蘭國。 4. eyed 觀看；細察。 5. trudged 艱苦之步行。 6. main street 大街；正街。 7. rarity 稀有；罕少。 8. of no great consequence 非極重要；無重大之關係。

He carried his knapsack¹ on 途者。
his shoulder, and was covered
with dust, as though he had
walked far.

He stopped at a little inn 彼於市場左近
close by² the market place, and 一小客寓前。止步
asked for lodging.³ The land- 投宿。客寓主人喜
lord⁴ was pleased with his 其貌。彼係一青年。
looks. He was a young man, 目光清澄。舉動活
bright of eye and quick of 潑。得於客寓中最
movement. He might have 優之室居焉。
the best room in the house.

“My name,” he said, “is 旅客曰。「余名
John Gutenberg,⁵ and my home 約翰谷騰堡。而家
is in Mayence.⁶” 於馬因斯也。」

“Ah, in Mayence, is it?” 客寓主人訝然
exclaimed the landlord; “and 呼曰。「君家於馬
pray why do you leave that 因斯乎？請問君因
place and come to our good 何離去該地。而至
Haarlem?” 吾人之哈蘭姆耶？」

1. knapsack 行囊；軍人或旅客攜帶之帆布袋或革囊。 2. close by 甚近。 3. asked for lodging 求宿。 4. landlord 旅館或寓所之主人；地主；房主。 5. John Gutenberg 讀 (John ġu'-tēnbēn) 德國印刷家。以發明活字模聞名。(1397-1468)。 6. Mayence 讀 (mā-yāng) 又作 mainz 讀 (mīnts) 德國西南地名。

“I am a traveler,” answered Gutenberg.

“A traveler! And why do you travel?” inquired the landlord.

“I am traveling to learn,” was the answer. “I am trying to gain knowledge by seeing the world. I have been to Genoa¹ and Venice² and Rome.”

“Ah, have you been so far? Surely, you must have seen great things,” said the landlord.

“Yes,” said Gutenberg; “I have walked through Switzerland and Germany, and now I am on my way to³ France.”

“How wonderful!” exclaimed the landlord. “And

谷騰堡答曰。「余乃一旅行家也。」

寓主問曰。「旅行家乎?君何爲而旅行耶?」

答曰。「余爲學問而旅行也。余擬藉觀覽世界。以獲得學識。來此之前。曾至熱拿亞。威尼斯。及羅馬等處游歷。」

寓主曰。「噫。君行若是之遠乎?君之所見必廣矣。」

谷騰堡曰。「然。余曾安步當車。遍游瑞士及德國。今擬前往法國也。」

寓主驚呼曰。「奇哉。君當晚餐正在

1. Genoa 讀 (jěn'-oa) 意大利地名. 2. Venice 讀 (věn'-iç) 意大利東北地名. 3. on my way to 余往……之途中.

now, while your supper is being cooked, pray tell me what is the strangest thing you have seen while traveling.”

“The strangest thing? Well, I have seen towering mountains and the great sea; I have seen savage beasts and famous men; but nowhere have I seen anything stranger than the ignorance of the common people. Why, they know but little more than their cattle. They know nothing about the country in which they live; and they have scarcely heard of other lands. Indeed, they are ignorant of everything that has happened in the world.”

“I guess you are right,” said the landlord; “but what difference does it make whether they know much or little?”

“It makes a great difference,” answered Gutenberg.

烹調之時。請以旅行中所見最奇之事語我。」

「最奇之事歟？噫。余曾見高山大海。野獸名人。然從未見有更奇於平民之蠢然無識者。彼等之智識較牲畜略高一籌。於己國之情形。一無所知。更未聞有其他各國。於世間一切事。均茫然莫解。」

寓主曰。「君言誠是。然彼等所知之多寡。有何重輕耶？」

谷騰堡答曰。「大有分別也。平民苟

“So long as¹ the common people are thus ignorant they are made the dupes² of the rich and powerful who know more. They are kept poor and degraded³ in order that⁴ their lords and masters may live in wealth and splendor.⁵ Now, if there were only some way to make books plentiful and cheap, the poorest man might learn to read and thus gain such knowledge as would help him to better his condition. But, as things are,⁶ it is only the rich who can buy books. Every volume must be written carefully by hand, and the cost of making it is greater than the earnings of any common man for a lifetime.⁷”

若是之愚蠢。則易爲知識較高之富有權勢者所欺詐。使彼等永處於貧賤之地位。俾其主得享富貴榮耀之生活。今若有法。使書籍多且賤。則極貧之人。可習誦讀。因而獲得學識。以助彼等改善環境。若照現在之情形而言。惟富者方能購書耳。每書一卷。必須細心抄寫。而作書之值。較普通人民一生之所獲尤多也。」

1. so long as 苟; 若. 2. dupes 受欺騙者; 被愚弄者. 3. degraded 卑賤; 陵辱. 4. in order that 用以; 藉以; 俾. 5. splendor 榮耀; 顯赫. 6. as things are 事實既如是. 7. for a lifetime 終身; 一生.

“Well,” said the landlord, “we have a man here in Haarlem who makes books. I don’t know how he makes them, but people say that he sells them very cheap. I’ve heard that he can make as many as ten in the time it would take a rapid scribe¹ to write one. He calls it *printing*, I think.”

寓主曰。「哈蘭姆此間有一作書之人。余不知其作書之方法。但人言其售書。取值極廉。且聞其能於敏捷抄手寫成一冊所需之時間內。作成十冊。余聞彼稱其術曰印刷也。」

“Who is this man? Tell me where I can find him,” cried Gutenberg, now much excited.

谷騰堡聞言。頗極興奮而大聲曰。「此人爲誰？請語我當於何處晤彼。」

“His name is Laurence— Laurence Jaonssen,” answered the landlord. “He has been the coster,² or sexton,³ of our church for these forty years, and for that reason everybody calls him Laurence Coster.”

寓主曰。「其名爲羅梭斯戎森。充任吾人教堂中之司事已四十年矣。因此人皆呼之爲羅梭斯考斯特。」

“Where does he live? Can I see him?”

「彼現居何處？余可與彼相見否？」

1. scribe 抄手；書吏。 2. coster 挑賣水菓者；賣蘋菓者。
3. sexton 教堂中之下級職員。

“Why, the big house that you see just across the market place is his. You can find him at home¹ at any time; for, since he got into this queer² business of making books, he never goes out.”

「君見市場對面之巨廈，即係彼之宅第。彼無論何時，均在宅中。因彼自經營此奇異作書事業以來，從未外出也。」

II (二)

The young traveler lost no time in making the acquaintance of Laurence Coster. The old man was delighted to meet with one who was interested in³ his work. He showed him the books he had printed. He showed him the types⁴ and the rude little press that he used. The types were made of pieces of wood that Coster had whittled⁵ out with his penknife.

此青年旅客，立即與羅梭斯考斯特締交。而該老人亦甚喜與注意於彼之工作者相會見。彼以所印之書，所用之活字模，及粗陋之小印書機示旅客。而活字模均係碎木片，經考斯特以削筆之小刀刻成者。

“It took a long time to make them,” he said; “but see

考斯特曰，「製此字模，費時甚久。」

1. at home 在家；又作在家接見賓客解（西俗）。 2. queer 奇異；古怪。 3. interested in 注意於；關心於。 4. types 活字模。 5. whittled 削；劈。

how quickly I can print a page with them.”

然試觀余以之印書一頁。何其迅速也。」

He placed a small sheet of paper upon some types which had been properly arranged. With great care he adjusted¹ them all in his press. Then he threw the weight of his body upon a long lever² that operated³ the crude⁴ machine.

彼遂於先時排好之字模上。覆紙一小張。復小心翼翼。置字模於印書機內。於是更以全身之力。貫注於運用該粗陋機器之長桿上。

“See now the printed page,” he cried, as he carefully drew the sheet out. “It would have taken hours to write it with a pen. I have printed it in as many minutes.”

彼自機內抽出紙張之時而言曰。試觀此印成之一頁。以筆抄寫。當需數小時。余印之僅數分鐘耳。」

Gutenberg was delighted. 谷騰堡大喜。

“It was by accident⁵ that I discovered it,” said old Laurence. “I went out into the woods one afternoon with my grandchildren. There were

年老之羅梭斯曰。余之發明此法。係出於偶然。某日午後。余偕諸孫至林中。該處有掬

1. adjusted 安排; 安置妥帖. 2. lever 槓桿. 3. operated 運用; 運轉. 4. crude 未熟; 未成; 粗. 5. by accident 偶然; 不意.

some beech trees there, and the little fellows wanted me to carve their names on the smooth bark. I did so, for I was always handy¹ with a penknife. Then, while they were running around, I split off some fine pieces of bark and cut the letters of the alphabet upon them—one letter on each piece. I thought they would amuse the baby of the family, and perhaps help him to remember his letters. So I wrapped them in a piece of soft paper and carried them home. When I came to undo² the package I was surprised to see the forms of some of the letters distinctly printed on the white paper. It set me to³ thinking, and at last I thought out this whole plan of printing books.”

樹數枝。諸兒童要余將彼等之名刻於光滑樹皮之上。余即雕刻之。因余頗巧於運用削筆之小刀也。余於彼等四處奔跑之時。劈下精細樹皮數小塊。而刻字母於其上。每塊上刻一字。余思此等木塊。可供家中小孩之遊戲。或可助其記憶所習諸字。於是。以軟紙裹之。攜帶回家。及余解開紙包時。見白紙上印有明晰之字形。余頗奇之。此事使余沉思考慮。而最後乃發明此印書之完全計畫。

1. handy 巧妙；巧手的；利便。 2. undo 解開；解脫。 3. set me to 使余用力於；令余從事於。

“And a great plan it is!” 谷騰堡大聲曰。cried Gutenberg. “Ever since¹ 誠一偉大之計畫 I was a boy at school I have 也。余自幼在學校 been trying to invent some 時。即擬於此等事 such thing.” 有所發明也。

He asked Laurence Coster 彼復以種種問 a thousand questions, and the 題。詢羅梭斯考斯 old man kindly told him all 特。而該老人藹然 that he knew. 盡舉所知以告。

“Now, indeed, knowledge 此欣喜愉快之 will fly to the ends of the 青年旅行家。於匆 earth,²” said the delighted 匆。遄返客寓時言 young traveler as he hastened 曰。「噫。學識誠將 back to his inn. He could 飛遍世界矣。」彼 scarcely wait to be gone. 啓行之心甚切。幾有不復能待之勢。

The next morning he was 彼於次晨。即赴 off for Strasburg.³ 斯特拉斯堡矣。

At Strasburg young Gu- 青年之谷騰堡。 tenberg shut himself up in a 於斯特拉斯堡。閉 hired room and began to make 居一租賃之室內。 sets⁴ of type like those which 着手製造字模。與

1. ever since 自從；自……以來。 2. fly to the ends of the earth 飛至地球之盡處；遍行於世。 3. Strasburg 讀 (shtrās'-burh) 德國地名。 4. sets 組；副；套。

Laurence Coster had shown him. He arranged them in words and sentences. He experimented with them until he was able to print much faster than old Laurence had done.

Finally, he tried types of soft metal and found them better than those of wood. He learned to mix ink so it would not spread when pressed by the type. He made brushes and rollers¹ for applying it evenly and smoothly. He improved this thing and that until, at last, he was able to do that which he had so long desired—make a book so quickly and cheaply that even a poor man could afford to buy² it.

And thus the art of printing was discovered.

羅梭斯考斯特示彼者相同。彼復以字模排成字句。而試驗之。直至其印刷較羅梭斯更為迅速。

彼最後試用軟金屬之字模。乃知其較木製者為佳。彼復學得調和墨水。俾字模壓緊時。墨水不致四散。更製墨刷墨棍。可使所敷之墨。勻淨光滑。又隨時改良各件。直至最後彼向所期望之事。已能見諸實行。即作書迅速。而價值低廉。雖貧苦之人。亦有購買之力。

印刷術。即如此發明者也。

1. rollers 墨棍；轉機。 2. afford to buy 有力購買。

9. JOHN GUTENBERG AND THE VOICES

約翰谷騰堡與人聲

One night John Gutenberg worked until very late at his press. He was printing a large folio¹ edition² of the Bible in Latin. For weeks he had given all his thoughts to his great work, and now he was completing the last sheets. He was worn out³ with fatigue,⁴ but proud of⁵ that which he had accomplished.⁶ He leaned his head upon the framework⁷ of his press, and gave himself up to⁸ thought.

一夜，約翰谷騰堡從事印刷，爲時甚晏。彼所印者，爲大版拉丁文之聖經。彼聚精養神於此偉大之工作，已數星期。今正完成書之最後頁。彼因工作勤勞，備極疲倦。然於其成績，殊自驕矜。至是乃倚其首於印書機架，而涉遐想。

Suddenly from among the types two voices were heard. They were speaking in low but

忽聞有二聲。出自字模間。其語音甚低，然頗懇切。似

1. folio 書頁；對摺紙。 2. edition 刊本；版。 3. worn out 疲憊；消磨。 4. fatigue 勞苦；苦工。 5. proud of 以……而驕矜。 6. accomplished 成就。 7. framework 框架；又作構造解。 8. gave himself up to 耽溺於……

earnest tones,¹ and seemed to be talking about Gutenberg and his invention.

“Happy, happy man!” said the first voice, which was gentle and sweet and full of encouragement.² “Let him go on with the work he has begun. Books will now be plentiful and cheap. The poorest man can buy them. Every child will learn to read. The words of the wise and the good will be printed on thousands of sheets and carried all over the world. They will be read in every household.³ The age of ignorance will be at an end.⁴ Men will learn to think and know and act for themselves. They will no longer be the slaves of kings. And the name

談論谷騰堡及其發明品者。

第一聲音柔和婉順，頗含獎勵之意。曰：「樂哉人也。令彼繼續其已着手之事業。書籍將多而價廉。極貧之人亦能購買。孩童均能識字。賢哲之言將印於無數紙張之上。流傳遍世界。家家讀之。無知之時代行將告終。人人皆能考慮識別。及自立。不復作君王之奴隸矣。而印刷術發明家谷騰堡之名將永為世人所不能忘也。」

1. earnest tones 懇切之聲調. 2. encouragement 獎勵; 勸勉. 3. household 家; 家庭. 4. at an end 停止; 終了.

of John Gutenberg, inventor of printing, will be remembered to the end of time.¹”

Then the other voice spoke. It was a stern, strong voice, although not unpleasant, and it spoke in tones of warning. “Let John Gutenberg beware of² what he is doing. His invention will prove to be a curse³ rather than a blessing.⁴ It is true that books will be plentiful and cheap, but they will not all be good books. The words of the vulgar and the vile will also be printed. They will be carried into millions of households to poison the minds of children and to make men and women doubt the truth and despise virtue. Let John Gutenberg beware lest he be remembered as one

於是他聲繼起發言。語氣雖非不快。然嚴厲宏壯。頗含警告之意。其言曰。『谷騰堡當留心於其所爲者。彼之發明。將證其非福而爲禍。書籍確將多而價廉。然書非盡美善之書也。粗俗卑陋之言。亦將印之。流入千萬家庭之中。以毒害兒童之思想。而使男女不信真理。蔑視道德。約翰谷騰堡亟應留心。恐世人將以彼爲導引。罪惡而非福利於世界之人也。』

1. to the end of time 永久；無窮盡。 2. beware of 警惕；慎防；注意。 3. curse 禍；災殃。 4. blessing 福祚。

who brought evil into the world rather than good.”

And so the two voices went on, one claiming that the printing press would bless all mankind, the other saying that it would surely prove to be a curse. John Gutenberg felt much distressed.¹ He did not know what to do. He thought of the great harm that might be done through the printing of bad books—how they would corrupt² the minds of the innocent, how they would stir up³ the passions of the wicked.

Suddenly he seized⁴ a heavy hammer and began to break his press in pieces. “It shall not be said of me that I helped to make the world worse,” he cried.

But as he was madly destroying that which had

此二聲繼續談論。一言印刷機將造福人類。一謂印刷機確為禍害。而約翰谷騰堡則極感困苦。罔知所措。默念因印刷不良書籍所致之大害。如何誘壞清白人民之思想。如何煽動惡人之慾望。

彼忽持一重錘。擬將印刷機擊為粉碎。呼曰。「世人將不得謂余曾助長世風變下之機也。」

然當彼熱烈摧毀其煞費苦心造

1. distressed 困難; 痛苦; 苦惱. 2. corrupt 敗壞; 致腐敗.
3. stir up 煽動; 鼓動 4. seized 持; 攬.

cost him so much pains to build, he heard a third voice. It seemed to come from the press itself, and it spoke in tones of sweet persuasion.¹

“Think still again,” it said, “and do not act rashly. The best of God’s gifts may be abused,² and yet they are all good. The art of printing will enlighten³ the world. Its power for blessing mankind will be a thousand times greater than its power for doing harm. Hold your hand, John Gutenberg, and remember that you are helping to make men better and not worse.”

The upraised hammer dropped from his hands. The sound of its striking the floor aroused him. He rubbed his

成之物時，聞有第三聲，似自印刷機中發出，其言語含有婉轉規勸之意。

其言曰：「靜心再思，勿鹵莽行事。上帝所賜最優之禮物，或爲人濫用，然皆美善者也。印刷術將使世界進於文明之域，其造福人類之力，將千倍於爲害之力。約翰谷騰堡其住手，須知汝乃使人改善，而非使人變惡也。」

高舉之錘，自其手中墮落，彼爲重錘着地之聲所驚覺，拭目四顧，不知

1. in tones of sweet persuasion 出以甘言勸導之語調。 2. abused 妄用。 3. enlighten 開通；啓牖。

eyes and looked around. He 是否在夢中也。
wondered¹ if he had been
dreaming.

1. wondered 不知; 懷疑.

10. JAMES WATT¹ AND THE TEAKETTLE

詹姆士瓦特與水壺

A little Scotch boy was sitting in his grandmother's kitchen. He was watching the red flames in the wide open fireplace and quietly wondering about the causes of things.² Indeed, he was always wondering and always wanting to know.

一蘇格蘭童子。坐於其祖母之廚房內。注視廣闊壁爐內之紅色火焰。默然索解事物之原因。此童子時時有所懷疑。而欲知各事之究竟。

“Grandma,” he presently³ asked, “what makes the fire burn?”

彼立即問曰。「祖母。使火燃燒者何物耶？」

This was not the first time he had puzzled his grandmother with questions that she could not answer. So she went on with her preparations

彼以其祖母所不能答之問題。困惑其祖母者。已非一次。故其祖母依然預備晚膳。而置

1. James watt 讀 (wöt) 蘇格蘭之工程師兼發明家。生於 1736 沒於 1819. 2. causes of things 事物之原因. 3. presently 立刻; 即刻。

for supper and paid no heed 彼之疑問於不顧。
to¹ his query.²

Above the fire an old-fashioned teakettle was hanging. The water within it was beginning to bubble.³ A thin cloud of steam was rising from the spout.⁴ Soon the lid began to rattle⁵ and shake. The hot vapor⁶ puffed⁷ out at a furious rate.⁸ Yet when the lad peeped⁹ under the lid he could see nothing.

火上懸一舊式水壺。壺中之水開始起泡。蒸汽一縷如薄雲。自壺嘴射出。未幾壺蓋即震動作響。熱汽噴吐。勢極猛烈。然童子窺視壺蓋之下。則又不見一物。

“Grandma, what is in the teakettle?” he asked.

彼問曰。「祖母。何物在水壺中耶？」

Water, my child—nothing but water.”

「吾兒。其中乃水耳。亦祇水而已。」

“But I know there is something else. There is some-

「然吾知必有他物在。有物在內。舉

1. paid no heed to 不注意；不顧。 2. query 疑問；盤詰。 3. bubble 起泡；沸騰。 4. spout 嘴。 5. rattle 作急响；發刮辣之聲。 6. vapor 氣；水氣。 7. puffed 吹氣；噴氣，又作揄揚褒獎解。 圖：— He prefers to the severity of Mr. A. to the puffing of Mr. B. 彼寧喜甲君之嚴厲而不喜乙君之揄揚。 8. at a furious rate 速率激烈。 9. peeped 窺探；窺視。

thing in there that lifts the lid and makes it rattle.”

起壺蓋而使之作響也。」

The grandmother laughed. “Oh, that is only steam,” she said. “You can see it coming out of the spout and puffing up under the lid.”

祖母笑曰。「噫。是乃蒸汽耳。汝可見其自壺嘴中及壺蓋下噴出也。」

“But you said there was nothing but water in the kettle. How did the steam get under the lid?”

「然則汝曾言壺中除水外。並無他物。此蒸汽何以得至壺蓋之下耶？」

“Why, my dear, it comes out of the hot water. The hot water makes it.” The grandmother was beginning to feel puzzled.

祖母至是已漸覺困惑。曰。「吾愛。蒸汽來自熱水。熱水使之然也。」

The lad lifted the lid and peeped inside again. He could see nothing but the bubbling water. The steam was not visible until after it was fairly out of the kettle.

童子揭起壺蓋。復向壺中窺視。除起泡之水外。仍不見有他物。蓋蒸汽非至離開水壺後不能見也。

“How queer!” he said. “The steam must be very

童子曰。「奇哉。蒸汽能舉此沉重

strong to lift the heavy iron lid. Grandma, how much water did you put into the kettle?"

之鐵蓋。其力必極強大。祖母。汝裝入壺中之水。有幾許耶？

"About a quart,¹ Jamie."

「詹姆。約二升許。」

"Well, if the steam from so little water is so strong, why would not the steam from a great deal of² water be a great deal stronger? Why couldn't it be made to lift a much greater weight? Why couldn't it be made to turn wheels?"

「設如此少量之水所發之蒸汽。卽若是之強。若蒸汽發自多量之水。則其力不更強耶？不可使其舉極重之物。及轉動輪盤耶？」

The grandmother made no reply. These questions of Jamie's were more puzzling than profitable, she thought. She went about³ her work silently, and Jamie sat still in his place and studied the teakettle.

祖母並不置答。以爲詹姆之此等問題。殊困惑而無益。故仍默然從事操作。而詹姆則安坐於位。研究水壺之事。

* * * * *

1. quart — 咖倫之四分之一(約二升許). 2. a great deal of 多. 3. went about 從事; 着手.

How to understand the power that is in steam, and how to make it do other things than rattle the lids of teakettles—that was the problem which James Watt, the inquisitive¹ Scotch boy, set himself to solve. Day after day he thought about it, and evening after evening he sat by his grandmother's fireside and watched the thin, white vapor come out of the teakettle and lose itself in the yawning² black throat of the chimney. The idea grew with him as he grew into manhood, and by long study he began to reason upon it to some purpose.³

如何得知蒸汽所具之力。及如何可使蒸汽不僅震動壺蓋作響。而更任其他各事。是皆此好究根底之蘇格蘭童子。詹姆士瓦特。自欲解決之問題也。彼日日思索之。且於每日黃昏時。坐於其祖母之爐旁。注視水壺中噴出之稀薄白汽。而消滅於烟突黑口之中。迨彼成人。此思想亦隨之俱增。經長久之研究。乃開始為有效果之推論。

“There is a wonderful power in steam,” he said to himself. “There was never a giant who had so much

彼自語曰。『蒸汽所具之力。至可驚奇也。任何巨人。從無有如此大力者。

1. inquisitive 好探問；喜究。 2. yawning 張口；張開。 3. to some purpose 有效果；成功。

strength. If we only knew 吾人如知駕駛之
 how to harness¹ that power, 方法,則其能爲吾
 there is no end to the things it 人所作之事,曷可
 might do for us. It would not 限量,蒸汽不特能
 only lift weights, but it would 舉重物,且能轉動
 turn all kinds of machinery. 各種機器,拖曳吾
 It would draw our wagons, it 人之貨車,推動吾
 would push our ships, it would 人之船舶,能耕種,
 plow and sow, it would spin 亦能紡織,數千年
 and weave. For thousands of 來,世人操作於此
 years men have been working 力之旁,而從無一
 alongside of this power, never 人夢及可使此力
 dreaming that it might be 爲彼等之僕役,然
 made their servant. But how 則今當從何入手
 can this be done? That is the 耶?是乃一問題也。
 question.”

He tried one experiment 彼一再試驗,屢
 after another. He failed again 遭失敗,惟失敗一
 and again, but from each fail- 次,則獲得新智識
 ure he learned something new. 一次,世人皆訕笑
 Men laughed at² him. “How 之曰,「試思彼欲使
 ridiculous,”³ they said, “to 蒸汽轉動機器,誠
 think that steam can be made 可笑也。」
 to run⁴ machinery!”

1. harness 駕駛. 2. laughed at 嘲笑. 3. ridiculous 可嘲
 笑; 惹人笑的. 4. to run 使轉動.

But James Watt persevered, and in the end¹ was able to give to the world the first successful form of the steam engine. Thus, from the study of so simple a thing as a common teakettle, the most useful of all modern inventions was finally produced.

然詹姆士瓦特堅心忍耐。最後竟能以第一次成功之汽機。供獻於世界。此最有用之近代發明品。係研究一若是簡單之物。即一尋常水壺。而造成者也。

1. in the end 到底；畢竟。

11. DR. JOHNSON¹ AND HIS FATHER

SCENE FIRST

約翰孫博士與其父

第一幕

It is in a little bookshop in the city of Lichfield,² England. The floor has just been swept and the shutter taken down from the one small window. The hour is early, and customers have not yet begun to drop in.³ Out of doors the rain is falling.

此事發生於英國利池菲爾城之一小書店內。店中地板適掃除竣事。而窗板亦方自小窗取下。爲時甚早。尙無顧客至。時戶外正落雨也。

At a small table near the door, a feeble, whitehaired old man is making up some packages of books. As he arranges them in a large basket, he stops now and then as though

一衰弱之白髮老人。於門旁小桌上包裹書藉。當彼安置書包於大籃時。時或停止。似爲痛楚所阻撓者。彼

1. Samuel Johnson 英人，編輯英國大字典者，生於1709沒於1784。 2. Lichfield 讀 (līch'-fēld) 英國地名，其地有著名之大教堂。 3. drop in 偶至；不期而至。

disturbed by pain. He puts his hand to his side;¹ he coughs in a most distressing way; then he sits down and rests himself, leaning his elbows upon the table.

“Samuel!” he calls.

In the farther corner of the room there is a young man busily reading from a large book that is spread open before him. He is a very odd-looking fellow, perhaps eighteen years of age, but you would take him to be older. He is large and awkward, with a great round face, scarred and marked by a strange disease. His eyesight must be poor, for, as he reads, he bends down until his face is quite near the printed page.

“Samuel!” again the old man calls.

更以手自撫其脅。咳嗽之狀，至爲痛苦。旋即坐下休息，支其肘於桌上。

呼曰：「撒姆耳，」

室中稍遠之一隅，有一少年，面前攤放巨書一冊，勤讀不輟，其人面貌殊奇特，年約十八，然人恆以其年齡不止此數也，其身材碩大粗笨，面龐圓闊，因得奇病，以致疤痕滿面，其目光必不佳，因彼讀書時，身軀低俯，其面與書頁甚爲接近也。

老人復呼曰：「撒姆耳」

1. side 脅.

But Samuel makes no reply. He is so deeply interested in this book that he does not hear. The old man rests himself a little longer and then finishes tying his packages. He lifts the heavy basket and sets it on the table. The exertion brings on¹ another fit of coughing;² and when it is over he calls for the third time, "Samuel!"

惟撒姆耳並不置答。其心神全注於該書。竟至充耳不聞。老人復略爲休息。即將書包紮好。提重籃置桌上。因用力太過。咳聲復作。及咳嗽停止。彼於是第三次呼曰「撒姆耳」。

"What is it, father?" This time the call is heard.

此次少年已聞呼聲。因曰。「父乎。何事耶？」

"You know, Samuel," he says, "that to-morrow is market day at Uttoxeter,³ and our stall must be attended to.⁴ Some of our friends will be there to look at the new books which they expect me to bring.

老人曰。「撒姆耳。汝知明日乃阿克塞忒地方之市期。吾儕之貨攤。必須有人照管。且將有主顧數人。至彼處觀看新書。是乃

1. brings on 發生; 使發作. 2. another fit of coughing 又一陣咳嗽. 3. Uttoxeter 讀 (üks'-ëtër) 英國地名. 4. attended to 注意; 用心.

One of us must go down on the stage¹ this morning and get everything in readiness. But I hardly feel able for the journey. My cough troubles me quite a little,² and you see that it is raining very hard.”

彼等望余帶去者。吾儕中必須有一人。於今晨乘驛車前往。俾將各事準備妥當。然余恐不能勝旅行之勞頓。且咳嗽苦余甚。而天又大雨。」

“Yes, father; I am sorry,” answers Samuel; and his face is again bent over the book.

撒姆耳答云。是父親。余頗爲之不憚也。」言畢。復俯首觀書。

“I thought perhaps you would go down to the market, and that I might stay here at the shop,” says his father. But Samuel does not hear. He is deep in the study of³ some Latin classic.

其父曰。「余意汝或可赴市。而余留此間店中。」然撒姆耳充耳無聞。潛心研究拉丁古籍。

The old man goes to the door and looks out. The rain is still falling. He shivers, and buttons his coat.

老人趨至門首。向外探視。雨仍未止。彼不禁寒戰。將衣紐扣緊。

1. stage 驛馬車. 2. quite a little 頗甚. 3. deep in the study of 潛心攻讀.

It is a twenty-mile ride to Uttoxeter. In five minutes the stage will pass the door.

乘車至阿克塞
武途程計二十里。
驛車於五分鐘內。
即將由門前駛過。

“Samuel, will you not go down to the market for me this time?”

「撒姆耳。此次汝
不肯代余赴市一
行耶？」

The old man is putting on his great coat.

老人乃加大衣
於身。

He is reaching for¹ his hat.

復伸手取帽。

The basket is on his arm.

挽籃於臂。

He casts a beseeching glance at his son, hoping that he will relent at the last moment.

彼以懇求之目
光。注視其子。希望
其於最後發惻隱
之心。

“Here comes the coach, Samuel;” and the old man is choked² by another fit of coughing.

曰。「撒姆耳。車
來矣。」而老人咳
嗽復作。不能成語。

Whether Samuel hears or not, I do not know. He is still reading, and he makes no sign nor motion.

撒姆耳果聞與
否。余不得而知。惟
彼仍勤讀。既無表
示。復不稍動。

1. reaching for 伸手達到..... 2. choked 壅塞; 喉管閉塞.

The stage comes rattling
down the street. 驛車麟麟之聲。
已至街上。

The old man with his
basket of books staggers out
of the door. The stage halts
for a moment while he climbs
inside. Then the driver swings
his whip, and all are away. 老人乃攜書籃。
蹣跚出門。驛車停
片刻。老人攀登入
車。車夫揚鞭。載客
馳驅而去。

Samuel, in the shop, still
bends over his book. 撒姆耳在店中。
仍俯首讀書。

Out of doors the rain
is falling. 時戶外正落雨
也。

SCENE SECOND 第二幕

Just fifty years have
passed, and again it is market
day at Uttoxeter. 閱五十年。一日。
復爲阿克塞忒地
方之市期。

The rain is falling in the
streets. The people who have
wares¹ to sell huddle under
the eaves and in the stalls and
booths² that have roofs above
them. 街上雨紛紛下。
售貨之人均擁集
於簷下。及有頂貨
攤之內。

1. wares 商品. 2. booths 木棚; 市場貨攤。

A chaise from Lichfield 一雙輪馬車來
pulls up¹ at the entrance to 自利池菲爾。停於
the market square.² 市場之入口處。

An old man alights.³ One 一老人下車。度
would guess him to be seventy 其年齡約近七旬。
years of age. He is large and 身軀偉岸。而外貌
not wellshaped. His face is 頗不端正。面帶疤
seamed⁴ and scarred, and he 痕。當彼自車中走
makes strange grimaces as he 出時。面作奇異之
clammers out of the chaise. He 鬼臉。氣喘吁吁。如
wheezes and puffs as though 患哮喘病者。行走
afflicted with asthma. He 時。扶一沈重之手
walks with the aid of⁵ a heavy 杖。
stick.

With slow but ponderous 彼以緩慢闊大
strides he enters the market 之步。走入市場。舉
place and looks around. He 目四顧。似不知降
seems not to know that the 雨者。
rain is falling.

He looks at the little stalls 彼目注沿市場
ranged along the walls⁶ of the 墻壁所列之貨攤。
market place. Some have roofs 其裝有頂蓋者。人

1. pulls up 勒住；勒止。 2. square 市間之方場。 3. alights
下車；落下。 4. seamed 癩痕；創痕。 5. with the aid of 藉助於。
6. ranged along the walls 與墻壁並行排列。

over them and are the centers of noisy¹ trade. Others have fallen into disuse² and are empty.

The stranger halts before one of the latter.³ "Yes, this is it," he says. He has a strange habit of talking aloud to himself. "I remember it well. It was here that my father, on certain market days, sold books to the clergy of the county. The good men came from every parish to see his ware and to hear him describe their contents."

He turns abruptly around. "Yes, this is the place," he repeats.

He stand quite still and upright, directly in front of

聲喧騰爲貿易之中心。其餘則荒涼無人。

此異鄉人旋在一荒廢貨攤之前止步。曰。「是矣。此處卽是也。」彼有奇癖。喜大聲自言自語。曰。「余識此處甚詳。余父每於市期。卽在此處售書於郡中各教士。各教區之人。均來此觀看彼之貨物。且聽彼敘述各書之內容。

彼突然轉身。重復言曰。「是矣。此卽該處也。」

彼立於一破舊之小貨攤前。不稍

1. noisy 喧噪。 2. fallen into disuse 廢去不用。 3. the latter 後者(指廢棄無人之貨攤而言)

the little old stall. He takes off his hat and holds it beneath his arm. His great walking stick has fallen into the gutter. He bows his head and clasps his hands. He does not seem to know that the rain is falling.

動。復自去其帽。夾於脅下。巨大手杖。則滾落於路旁水溝之內。低垂其首。雙手交握。似不知降雨者。

The clock in the tower above the market strikes eleven. The passers-by¹ stop and gaze at the stranger. The market people peer at² him from their booths and stalls. Some laugh as the rain runs in streams down his scarred old cheeks. Rain is it? Or can it be tears?

市場鐘樓之鐘。正報十一下。路上行人。率皆駐足注視此異鄉人。而市場售貨諸人。皆自貨攤上窺視。有見雨水自其疤痕衰老之兩頰流下如溪河而發笑者。其爲雨耶？抑淚耶？

Boys hoot at³ him. Some of the ruder ones even hint at⁴ throwing mud; but a sense of shame⁵ withholds them from the act.

幼童則向彼叫囂。其較爲粗野之童子。竟有暗示欲向彼擲泥者。但彼等舉動。終爲羞惡之心所制止。

1. passers-by 過路人. 2. peer at 窺視. 3. hoot at 嘲叫; 喝罵. 4. hint at 示意. 5. a sense of shame 羞恥之心.

“He is a poor lunatic. 其較有憐憫心
Let him alone,¹” say the more 者則曰。「彼乃一
compassionate. 可憐之瘋漢。聽之
可也。」

The rain falls upon his 雨打禿頭。及其
bare head and his broad 闊肩。遍體淋漓寒
shoulders. He is drenched² 冷。但彼仍默然植
and chilled.³ But he stands 立不動。且不左右
motionless and silent, looking 顧盼。
neither to the right nor to the
left.

“Who is that old fool?” 適一粗率青年。
asks a thoughtless young man 經過該處。乃問曰。
who chances to be passing. 「此癡愚之老人爲
誰耶？」

“Do you ask who he is?” 一來自倫敦之
answers a gentleman from 上流人答云。「汝
London. “Why, he is Dr. 問彼爲何人耶？彼
Samuel Johnson, the most 乃英國極享盛名
famous man in England. It 之人。即撒姆耳約
was he who wrote *Rasselas* 翰孫博士。著作拉
and the *Lives of the Poets* and 席拉斯 (*Rasselas*)
Irene and many another work 詩人小傳 (*Lives of*

1. let.....alone 聽之；任之。 2. drenched 濕透。 3. chilled 寒冷。

which all men are praising. It was he who made the great *English Dictionary*, the most wonderful book of our times. In London, the noblest lords and ladies take pleasure in doing him honor.¹ He is the literary lion of England.”

the Poets) 愛蘭 (Ir-
ne) 以及其他為
世人讚美之書藉
者。即係此人。編纂
現代視為最可驚
奇之英國大字典
者。亦即此人。倫敦
之高貴公侯及夫
人。皆樂與之周旋。
彼乃英國文學界
之雄獅也。

“Then why does he come to Uttoxeter and stand thus in the pouring rain?”

「然則彼何以來
阿克塞忒。而若是
立於雨中耶？」

I cannot tell you; but doubtless he has reasons for doing so;” and the gentleman passes on.

「余不知。然彼之
出此。必有原因
也。」言畢自去。

At length there is a lull² in the storm. The birds are chirping³ among the rooftops. The people wonder if

最後風雨暫止。
羣鳥鳴於屋頂。市
人不知雨果停止
否。皆大胆出外至

1. doing him honour 優禮; 崇敬. 2. lull 靜; 息. 3. chirping 鳥鳴; 啞啞.

the rain is over, and venture 濘滑之道上。
out into the slippery street.

The clock in the tower 市場鐘樓之鐘。
above the market strikes 正報十二下。而此
twelve. The renowned strang- 聲譽卓著之異鄉
er has stood a whole hour 人。木立市場。已一
motionless in the market place. 小時矣。此時天復
And again the rain is falling. 降雨。

Slowly now he returns his 彼徐徐加帽於
hat to his head. He finds his 首。並尋獲手杖於
walking stick where it had 墮落之處。復敬謹
fallen. He lifts his eyes rever- 舉目仰視片刻。遂
ently for a moment, and then, 昂然向街頭躑躅
with a lordly, lumbering 行去。以乘準備駛
motion,¹ walks down the street 回利池菲爾之馬
to meet the chaise which is 車。
ready to return to Lichfield.

We follow him through 彼於雨聲浙瀝
the pattering rain to his native 之中。歸其本城。今
town. 試述其歸後情狀。

“Why, Dr. Johnson!” 女主人驚呼曰。
exclaims his hostess; “we have 「約翰孫博士乎。竟
missed² you all day. And you 日未見君面。今遍

1. lumbering motion 行動如負重之狀。 2. missed 系戀；掛念於懷覺有所失；傷離。

are so wet and chilled! Where have you been?"

體濕透。寒冷縮瑟。君曾往何處耶？」

"Madam," says the great man, "fifty years ago, this very day, I tacitly refused to oblige or obey my father. The thought of the pain which I must have caused him has haunted¹ me ever since. To do away² the sin of that hour, I this morning went in a chaise to Uttoxeter and did do penance³ publicly before the stall which my father had formerly used."

此著名之人曰。夫人。五十年前今日。余曾默然不允為余父服務。而不遵余父之命。余曾致彼痛苦之思想。迄今恆縈繞於心。茲為消除當時之罪過計。余曾於今晨乘車至阿克塞忒。在余父往日所用之貨攤前。當眾懺悔。

The great man bows his head upon his hands and sobs.

此著名之人。乃以手掩面啜泣。

Out of doors the rain is falling.

時戶外雨尤未止也。」

1. haunted 纏繞。不時往來(指鬼魅)。 2. to do away 消除。 3. do penance. 懺悔。

12. WEBSTER AND THE WOODCHUCK

韋白斯特與山鼠

On a farm among the hills of New Hampshire¹ there once lived a little boy whose name was Daniel Webster.² He was a tiny fellow for one of his age. His hair was jet black, and his eyes were so dark and wonderful that nobody who once saw them could ever forget them.

紐罕木什爾衆山間。有一田莊。一幼童居焉。其名爲丹聶爾韋白斯特。身材細小。與其年齡。似不相稱。髮色深黑。目光黑而有神。見之者永久不能忘。

He was not strong enough to help much on the farm; and so he spent much of his time in playing in the woods and fields. Unlike many farmers' boys, he had a very gentle heart. He loved the trees and flowers and the harmless wild

彼尙弱小。不能贊襄農事。故多遊戲於樹林田畝之間。以消磨其光陰而已。彼與農家諸童異。心極慈軟。對於樹木花草。及生長其間而於人無

1. New Hampshire 讀 (hamp'-shir) 美國東北州名。 2. Daniel Webster 美國政治家，法學家，兼演說家。(1782-1852)。

creatures that made their homes among them. 害之野畜，均愛憐之。

But he did not play all the time. Long before he was old enough to go to school, he learned to read; and he read so well that everybody liked to hear him and never grew tired of¹ listening. The neighbors, when driving past his father's house, would stop their horses and call for Dannie Webster to come out and read to them. 然彼並非終日嬉戲也。彼於未達就傅年齡之前，即已久習誦讀，其讀聲甚佳，人皆樂聞而不倦。鄰人御車經過其父門前時，恆勒馬呼丹聶爾韋白斯特出，為彼等朗誦也。

At that time there were no children's books such as you have now. Indeed, there were but very few books of any kind in the homes of the New Hampshire farmers. But Daniel read such books as he could get; and he read them over and over again² till he 彼時尚無兒童之書藉，如汝等今日所有者。紐罕木什爾之農家，殊鮮收藏任何書藉者。惟丹聶爾則就彼所能獲得之書讀之，反覆誦習，直至盡得書中之所有

1. grew tired of 厭煩；倦怠。 2 over and over again 屢屢；幾度。

knew all that was in them. In this way he learned a great deal of the Bible so well that he could repeat verse after verse without making a mistake; and these verses he remembered as long as he lived.

Daniel's father was not only a farmer, but he was a judge in the county court. He had a great love for the law, and he hoped that Daniel when he became a man would be a lawyer.

It happened one summer that a woodchuck made its burrow¹ in the side of a hill near Mr. Webster's house. On warm, dark nights it would come down into the garden and eat the tender leaves of the cabbages² and other plants that were growing there. Nobody knew how much harm it might do in the end.³

而後已。彼以此方法。讀得聖經甚多。能背誦其中之短詩。一無訛錯。且終身記憶之而不忘也。

丹聶爾之父。不僅業農。且充州郡裁判所之法官。彼酷好法律。並希望丹聶爾成人時。亦成一律師。

某年夏。一山鼠於韋白斯特住宅附近之小山旁。作穴而居。每當天暖夜黑之時。則下山至園中。採食菜蔬。及其他植物之嫩葉。無人能知其爲害。究至若何地步也。

1. burrow 穴;洞. 2. cabbages 椰菜. 3. in the end 到底;畢竟.

Daniel and his elder brother Ezekiel¹ made up their minds to catch the little thief. They tried this thing and that, but for a long time he was too cunning for them. Then they built a strong trap² where the woodchuck would be sure to walk into it; and the next morning, there he was.

“We have him at last!” cried Ezekiel. “Now, Mr. Woodchuck, you’ve done mischief³ enough, and I’m going to kill you.”

But Daniel pitied the little animal. “No, don’t hurt him,” he said. “Let us carry him over the hills, far into the woods, and let him go.”⁴

Ezekiel, however, would not agree to⁵ this. His heart

丹聶爾與其兄厄齊啓厄爾決意捕此小賊。曾試種種方法。惟山鼠狡猾甚。彼等非其敵手。於是乃造一堅固之捕鼠機。度山鼠必走入機內無疑。翌晨。山鼠果在其中矣。

厄齊啓厄爾呼曰。「彼終爲吾人捉獲矣。山鼠先生。今汝惡貫已滿。余將殺汝也。」

惟丹聶爾頗憐此小動物。曰。「不可。勿傷彼。吾等當攜彼過山。入深林中。縱之可也。」

然厄齊啓厄爾不贊同此舉。因其

1. Ezekiel 讀 (e-zē'-ki-əl). 2. trap 捕機; 圈套. 3. mischief 傷害; 禍患. 4. let.....go 釋放; 赦. 5. agree to 允從; 贊成.

was not so tender as his little brother's. He was bent on¹ killing the woodchuck, and laughed at the thought of letting it go.

心不似弱弟之慈善。一意欲殺山鼠。且非笑其釋放山鼠之念。

“Let us ask father about it,” said Daniel.

丹聶爾曰。「吾等可以此事問父。當如何措施。」

“All right,” said Ezekiel; “I know what the judge will decide.”

厄齊啓厄爾曰。「可。余知法官將如何判斷也。」

They carried the trap, with the woodchuck in it, to their father, and asked what they should do.

彼等遂攜捕鼠機。並機中之山鼠。至父前。詢問處置之方法。

“Well, boys,” said Mr. Webster, “we will settle the question in this way. We will hold a court² right here. I will be the judge, and you shall be the lawyers. You shall each plead your case, for or against the prisoner, and I will

韋白斯特先生曰。「吾兒。余等當以此法。解決此項問題。余等即於此處開庭審理。余充法官。汝等任律師。各將維護或反對被捕者之理由。提

1. bent on 專心; 甚欲. 2. hold court 開庭.

decide what his punishment shall be.” 出辯論。而由余裁判其應受何罰。

Ezekiel, as the prosecutor,¹ made the first speech. He told about the mischief that had been done. He showed that all woodchucks are bad and cannot be trusted. He spoke of the time and labor that had been spent in trying to catch the thief, and declared that if they should now set him free² he would be a worse thief than before. 厄齊啓厄爾以起訴人之資格。首先發言。備陳所受之害。證明一切山鼠。均非善類。不可信託。復言捕賊所費之光陰勞力。並聲稱如彼等將其釋放。其偷竊行爲。將較前更惡。

“A woodchuck’s skin,” he said, “may perhaps be sold for ten cents. Small as that sum is, it will go a little way toward³ paying for the cabbage he has eaten. But, if we set him free, how shall we ever recover even a penny of what 復言曰。「一山鼠之皮。可售銀一角。此數雖微。然亦可稍償其所食菜蔬之值。設吾人將彼釋放。卽一銅幣。亦不可復得。將何從補償吾人之損

1. prosecutor 告發人; 起訴人. 2. set... free 赦; 放. 3. go a little way toward 稍有助於; 微有補於.

we have lost? Clearly, he is of more value dead than alive, and therefore he ought to be put out of the way¹ at once.”

失耶？彼之死實較彼之生為有價值。事極明顯。是以吾人應立即將彼除去也。」

Ezekiel's speech was a good one, and it pleased the judge very much. What he said was true and to the point,² and it would be hard for Daniel to make any answer to it.

厄齊啓厄爾之辯論甚佳。法官深為喜悅。其言屬實。且頗中肯。而丹聶爾對之。似難答辯也。

Daniel began by pleading for the poor animal's life. He looked up into the judge's face, and said:—

丹聶爾乃開始為此可憐之生物辯護生命。舉目視法官之面。而言曰。

“God made the woodchuck. He made him to³ live in the bright sunlight and the pure air. He made him to enjoy the free fields and the green woods. The woodchuck has a right to his life, for God gave it to him.

「上帝生山鼠。使生活於燦爛日光下。及清潔空氣中。並使其享有自由田野。及碧綠森林之樂。山鼠於其生命。自有特權。因生命為上帝所賜也。」

1. put out of the way 除去. 2. to the point 切題; 中肯. 3. made him to 使彼; 令彼.

“God gives us our food. He gives us all that we have. And shall we refuse to share a little of it with this poor dumb creature who has as much right to God’s gifts as we have?”

「上帝以食物賜吾人。吾人所有。皆上帝之賜。然吾人可拒絕與此不能言語之可憐生物。分享些須乎？其於上帝所賜之物。具有特權。亦與吾人相等耳。」

“The woodchuck is not a fierce animal like the wolf or the fox. He lives in quiet and peace. A hole in the side of a hill, and a little food, is all he wants. He has harmed nothing but a few plants, which he ate to keep himself alive. He has a right to life, to food, to liberty; and we have no right to say he shall not have them.”

「且山鼠非猛獸如狼狐然。其生活安靜和平。所需者惟山邊之洞穴。及些微食物而已。彼於少數植物之外。別無傷害。其食植物。乃賴以生存也。其於生命。食物。及自由。皆有特權。而吾人無權謂其不應享有也。」

“Look at his soft, pleading eyes. See him tremble with fear. He cannot speak for

試觀其柔弱懇求之眼光。畏懼戰慄之狀態。彼不能

himself, and this is the only way in which he can plead for the life that is so sweet¹ to him. Shall we be so cruel as to kill him? Shall we be so selfish as to take from him the life that God gave him?"

爲己辯護也。彼祇能如此爲其可愛之生命懇求而已。吾人竟若是殘忍而欲殺之耶？吾人竟若是自私而欲奪取上帝賜彼之生命耶？

The judge's eyes were filled with tears as he listened. His heart was stirred. He felt that God had given him a son whose name would some day² be known to the world.

法官諦聽之時。已淚盈於睫。心大感動。覺上帝賜彼一子。異日將名滿世界焉。

He did not wait for³ Daniel to finish his speech. He sprang to his feet, and as he wiped the tears from his eyes, he cried out, "Ezekiel, let the woodchuck go!"

彼不待丹聶爾詞畢。即躍然起立。拭去眼淚而呼曰。「厄齊啓厄爾。速縱山鼠去也。」

1. sweet 可愛戀. 2. some day 他日; 異日. 3. wait for 等候; 待.

13. FRIAR¹ BACON AND THE BRAZEN² HEAD

I. THE WIZARD³

佛 賴 雅 培 根 與 銅 頭

(一) 魔 術 家

More than seven hundred years ago there was a professor in the University of Oxford whose name was Roger Bacon.⁴ People called him Friar Bacon; for he was a monk, and in those days only monks and priests had anything to do with learning.

七百餘年前，牛津大學有一教授，名羅哲爾培根。人皆以佛賴雅培根稱之，蓋以其為僧人也。彼時惟僧人與教士，乃得從事於學術。

Friar Bacon was the greatest scholar in all Europe. He knew so much more than his brother professors and monks that some of them said he was

佛賴雅培根為歐洲大儒，其學識較同校諸教授及衆僧為卓越。或云彼係一魔術家。其

1. friar 羅馬教之巧僧；托鉢僧。 2. brazen 黃銅所製的；又作厚顏；不知羞恥解。 3. wizard 魔術家；幻術家。 4. Roger Bacon 讀(rōj-ēr)，英國科學家(1214-1292)

a wizard and got all his learning by the practice of¹ magic.² The common people looked upon³ him with awe; and when they chanced to meet him, or saw him at a distance,⁴ they muttered a charm⁵ to ward off⁶ any evil spell⁷ that he might cast upon them. The friar cared but little for⁸ all the talk that was going on. He smiled, and continued his studies and experiments just as before. "It makes little difference⁹ what they say," he said.

One day he made a mixture of saltpeter, charcoal, and sulphur, and invited several of the professors to come and look at it. What was their amazement, when he touched

學識均自練習幻術而得。常人對彼咸懷畏懼之心。設偶然與彼相值。或於遠處望見之。則皆默念咒語。以防爲其邪術所中。該僧對於此等傳言。毫不介意。惟付之一笑。仍繼續研究試驗。一如往日。且曰。「彼等所言。固無關重要也。」

一日。彼以硝炭硫磺製成一種混合物。邀請大學中之教授數人來觀。當彼以星星之火。與混和物相觸時。

1. by the practice of 練習. 2. magic 魔法; 幻術; 妖術. 3. looked upon 視爲; 以爲. 4. at a distance 於遠處. 5. charm 符咒. 6. to ward off 防阻; 擋住. 7. spell 蠱惑. 8. cared but little for 不重視; 不注意. 9. makes little difference 無關重輕.

it with¹ the smallest spark, to see the whole mixture go up in air with a blinding² flash and a fearful roar! It was only gunpowder; but people were then ignorant of that useful and fearful compound, and they would have nothing to do with it for yet two hundred years.

“We told you so!” shouted the frightened monks as they rushed out³ of the room. “He is a wizard. No honest man could kindle a blaze⁴ so blinding or make a sound so fearful. Why, the very earth trembled, and the smoke was like that from a volcano. If this man is allowed to go on⁵ he will destroy us all.”

諸人見混和物。轟上天際。閃光炫目。鳴聲驚人。恐怖錯愕。莫可名狀。然此不過火藥而已。彼時之人。於此有用而可畏之混和物。一無所知。且不欲過問者。又二百年焉。

衆僧見狀大驚。相率奔出室外。而呼曰。『吾儕不曾語汝乎。彼固一魔術家也。凡屬正人。無能燃若是炫目之火光。及作若是驚人之巨聲者。土地震撼。煙霧迷漫。若自火山噴出。此人若不加以取締。則吾儕無噍類矣。』

1. touched with 以.....觸動之。 2. blinding 炫目。
3. rushed out 衝出。 4. kindle a blaze 燃著火焰。 5. allowed to go on 准其繼續進行。

The end of the whole matter was that they put him out of¹ the university and said that they would have no more of his magical doings. And to make sure that he would let them alone, they locked him up in a narrow cell and gave him only bread and water, and little enough of that. Some even talked of fagots and fire² as the very best things to cure a wizard; but they dared not be too severe with the friar lest they should displease³ the Pope.

Now the Pope knew Friar Bacon very well. In fact, the two had been students at the same school in Paris when both were young. They had formed a friendship at that

此事之結果，爲將彼逐出大學，且言不欲再見其妖邪之舉動。復將彼鎖閉於一狹小室內，以確保彼等不受其擾害，祇以少許麵包及白水，供其飲食，更有以乾柴烈火，爲治魔術最善之方法爲言者。然彼等對待該僧，不敢過於嚴峻，因恐羅馬教皇不悅耳。

羅馬教皇與佛賴雅培根極友善。蓋二人幼年，曾在巴黎同校讀書。二人於彼時，即已發生一種永久不能

1. put him out of 逐出；屏於……之外。 2. fagots and fire 火刑；古時用薪柴烈火，焚信邪教者之刑。 3. displease 深滋不悅；觸怒。

time which was never to be broken. The Pope was a wise and broad-minded man, and he did not object to a little magic of the kind¹ in which Friar Bacon delighted; and when the fame of Bacon's learning came to his ears he felt himself honored by being the friend of such a man.

破裂之友誼矣。教皇爲人聰穎有大度。於佛賴雅培根所酷好之幻術。並不反對。當其耳聞培根博學之令譽時。深以得友斯人爲榮幸。

The action of the monks and professors at Oxford was anything but² pleasing to him. "The foolish fellows!" he exclaimed. "They would punish the wisest man of the age simply because he shows them their own ignorance." And he commanded that the friar should be given his freedom and be permitted to go where he chose.

教皇對於牛津諸僧及教授之舉動。深滋不悅。曰。彼等因其暴露彼等之蠢然無識。竟欲加害於此曠世無匹之賢哲。其愚誠不可及也。因即命令恢復該僧之自由。並准其自由行動。

1. of the kind 類此. 2. anything but 絕不.

The professors could do nothing but¹ obey. With solemn² looks, but with oily words³ on their tongues, they unbolted the door of the prison cell and bade their prisoner come out and enjoy the sunshine again. "We would not do you any harm for the world,"⁴ they said; "and to prove our friendship for you, we will pay your expenses to London, or even to Paris, if you wish to go there. The University of Oxford is but a poor place for a man of your talents."⁵ Another person has already been chosen to fill your chair."⁶

各教授無法祇得奉命唯謹。於是莊重其貌，阿諛其辭，開放獄門，囑獄中人出，重見天日。因曰：「吾等絕無害君之心。今爲證明對君之友誼起見，如君肯赴倫敦或巴黎，吾等將釀資畀君，作爲盤川。牛津大學地方鄙陋，殊不足發展君之才幹。且吾等已覓有替人，以補君所遺之缺。」

This they said, hoping to get rid of him.⁷

彼等作是言，蓋希望將彼遣去也。

1: nothing but 祇；惟。 2. solemn 莊嚴；嚴肅。 3. oily words 油滑諂媚之辭。 4. not.....for the world 絕不。 5. talents 才幹；才能。 6. chair 職位。 7. to get rid of 脫離。

II. THE MANUSCRIPT (二) 手稿

Friar Bacon was not 雖然佛賴雅培
 ready, however, to go far from 根,殊不願遠離牛
 Oxford. In the tower of an 津,乃於一古寺中,
 old monastery¹ near by he 覓得一室,頗合需
 found a room which exactly 要,故決意暫居該
 suited his wants, and there he 處,以竟其試驗,彼
 resolved to stay until he had 有一學問淵博之
 finished some experiments that 友,名佛賴雅邦傑,
 he wished to try. He had a 每日來訪,復有一
 learned friend, Friar Bungay, 僕曰邁里斯,爲彼
 who came daily to visit him; 收拾房屋,兼司各
 and his servant Miles kept the 役,故彼在該處與
 room in order² and attended to 書藉儀器及化學
 all his wants.³ He was happier 藥料爲伍,頗極快
 there, with his books and his 樂,雖在倫敦巴黎
 instruments and his chemicals, 不如也.
 than he could have been in
 London or in Paris.

Every night, until long 每晚至夜深時
 after the midnight hour, the 分,尤見該僧之燈

1. monastery 修道院; 僧院. 2. kept — in order 整理;
 理楚. 3. attended to all his wants 注意於彼之需要; 服侍.

light of the friar's little lamp 光。自其書室之狹
 could be seen glimmering¹ 小窗口射出。微光
 through the narrow window of 閃爍於黑暗之中。
 his study and feebly twinkling² 村老每於遠處望
 in the darkness. The country 見之。則皆搖首私
 people who saw it at a distance 語。謂該老魔術家。
 shook their heads, and whis- 又忙其幻術矣。於
 pered that the old wizard was 是互相談論於此
 busy with³ his magic again. 幽暗古塔四周所
 And then they talked of the 見所聞之可怕事
 fearful things that had been 蹟。一人曾於黑夜。
 seen and heard around the 冒險至古塔之附
 gloomy old tower. One man 近。見有藍色火焰。
 who had ventured quite close 跳躍簷間。及火苗
 to it on a dark night had be- 自屋頂穿出。又一
 held blue flames dancing on 人曾聞可怕之呼
 the eaves and sheets of fire 號聲。及震耳之霹
 leaping from the roof. An- 靂聲。發自塔中。更
 other had heard dreadful 有人曾見一星。自
 shrieks⁴ and sharp, deafening 該僧之窗中射出。
 sounds like thunderclaps issu- 至天空而失其所
 ing from the tower. A third 在。此等荒誕之言。

1. glimmering 閃耀；發微光。 2. twinkling 閃爍。 3. was busy with 勤勞於……；寢饋於…… 4. shrieks 呼號；喊叫。

had seen a star shoot from the friar's window and lose itself far up in the sky. Such tales filled many a simple heart with awe.

Within his room, surrounded by his books and his instruments, Friar Bacon was content to let the world think of him as it would. One day Friar Bungay brought to him an old Arabic manuscript which some wandering knight had picked up¹ in Spain or perhaps in far-away Palestine.² The two friends set to work at once to make out³ its meaning. It was yellow and creased and covered with many a mysterious sign, but Friar Bacon did not lay it aside⁴ until he had read almost every word of it.

使思想簡單之人，咸懷懷畏懼。

佛賴雅培根在室內，爲書藉儀器所環繞，任憑世人揣測，毫不聞問。一日佛賴雅邦傑攜一阿拉伯文之手抄古稿來，該稿本爲一游蕩武士在西班牙或在遠方之巴力斯坦獲得者，二人立即從事解釋其意義，稿本業已發黃而摺縐，滿載奇異之符號，惟佛賴雅培根非逐字讀畢不肯擱置也。

1. picked up 聚集；搜羅；拾取 2. Palestine 讀 (pāl'-ēs-tīn), Jerusalem 之京城，在 Syria 西南 3. to make out 知曉；解明 4. lay it aside 擱置一邊。

“It is strange, very strange,” said he to Bungay, “but I believe it can be done.”

彼謂邦傑曰。「奇甚奇甚。然余深信其可見諸實行也。」

“What!” cried Bungay, “can lifeless brass be made to speak and tell secrets that have been hidden from the wisest of men?”

邦傑呼曰。「噫。豈真可使無生命之銅言語。而宣布聰明人所不知之祕密耶？」

“So says this manuscript,” answered Bacon; “and here are careful directions¹ for making an instrument that will give the dead metal a tongue;” and he translated them again for his friend,

培根答曰。「此稿本固如是云云也。此處有詳細說明。製成儀器。即可使死銅生舌。」彼復將說明。爲其友譯述一遍。

“The thing seems not unreasonable,” said Bungay.

邦傑曰。「此事似非毫無理由者。」

“Let us try it,” said Bacon.

培根曰。「吾儕試爲之。」

III. THE BRAZEN HEAD (三) 銅頭

For seven years the two monks toiled in secret. Every

該二僧祕密辛勤工作。歷七年之

1. directions 指示.

day the furnace which they had built in the tower glowed with white flame, and from the chimney top such clouds of black smoke issued as caused the hearts of the country folk to beat again with fear. Old kettles and precious plates and ornaments gathered in foreign lands were broken up¹ and melted. The brass hilts of old swords were thrown into the melting pot. Then came days upon days of molding and shaping and felling. And at last the eyes of the two friends were gladdened by the sight of the object of all their labor. It was the head of an image of brass—faultlessly made, beautiful in every line, a wonder to look upon.

Then began the true work of the magician. The head

久彼等在塔內所造之熔爐。每日火光熊熊。儼同白晝。其自煙囪頂筒噴出之黑煙。瀰漫如雲。致令鄉人之心。又復兢兢戰慄。彼等以自外國搜集之舊壺寶貴之盆碟。及裝飾品。打碎熔化。古劍之銅柄。亦擲入熔金鍋中。於是日日銷熔。模範及裝配。最後二人勤苦工作之目的物。始獲觀成。二人不禁欣喜。蓋所造者。爲一銅像之頭。工作精美。無疵可尋。誠奇觀也。

幻術家之真正工作。從茲開始矣。

1. broken up 拆散。

was fastened upon¹ a pedestal² of marble. Clockwork was placed inside of it. Wires were attached to the tongue, the eyeballs, and other parts of the image. These were carried to mysterious jars of chemicals hidden away in a dark closet.³ Everything was done with care,⁴ strictly according to the directions given in the manuscript.

When at last the work was ended, the two friars took turns⁵ watching the brazen head day and night. For more than a month there was never a minute that one of them was not sitting before it, and listening for any sound that it might utter.⁶ "Then, worn out⁷ by his watching, Friar Bungay

彼等將銅頭繫於一大理石座上。頭中裝置機件，舌與眼球，以及像之其他部分，均以鐵絲連之，而引至裝有化學藥料之神祕瓶內，藏於暗室之中。事事皆謹慎爲之，按照稿本所指示之方法，嚴格施行。

最後工事完竣，二僧日夜輪流看守銅頭，無一分鐘之時間，無人坐於銅頭之前，以諦聽其有何聲音發出。如是者月餘，佛賴雅邦傑因看守疲勞致病，祇餘佛賴雅培根一人看守。

1. fastened upon 繫於.....之上. 2. pedestal 座; 基礎. 3. closet 小室; 祕室. 4. with care 小心; 謹慎. 5. took turns 輪流; 挨班. 6. utter 詳述; 發表. 7. worn out 疲憊; 消磨.

became ill and Friar Bacon 然無論其爲僧人，
watched alone. But neither 抑爲哲學家，倘無
friars nor philosophers can live 睡眠，均不能久存
long without sleep, and on the 於世。彼至第五夜。
fifth night he was wholly 已完全疲憊。
exhausted.

“If I can keep awake but 彼喃喃自語曰，
twelve hours longer,” he mut- 「使余能再經十二
tered,¹ “the wonderful voice 小時不眠，銅頭即
will speak and the great secret 可發奇異之語聲。
will be known.” 而重要之祕密可
得知矣。」

But he could not keep 然彼實不能不
awake. His eyes closed in 睡矣。雙目不由彼
spite of himself;² his head sank 作主。即自然合攏。
upon³ his breast; he fell gently 頭垂至胸，悄然倒
back in his chair, and was 於椅上而眠。彼條
asleep. In a moment⁴ he roused 然力自驚醒。惟未
himself only to do the same 幾即依然睡去。如
thing again. Over and over⁵ 是者不止一次。直
this happened, until at last it 至最後之時。距午
lacked but three hours of 夜不過相差三小
midnight. 時耳。

1. muttered 發聲含糊；喃喃。 2. in spite of himself 不由
彼作主；違逆其意。 3. sank upon 低垂於……之上。 4. in a
moment 即時；立刻。 5. over and over 屢次。

“I can hold out¹ no longer,” he sighed. “Ah, if only Friar Bungay could come!”

彼太息曰。「噫！今余不能再支持片刻。深望佛賴雅那傑能速來也。」

Then a new thought came into his mind. He rang a bell, and in a few minutes the servant Miles came sleepily in carrying a heavy cudgel.²

此時彼心中忽得一新思想。於是，以手按鈴。數分鐘後，其僕邁里斯攜一重棍，睡眼朦朧，步入室內。

“Miles,” said the friar, “will you do me a great favor to-night?”

該僧曰。「邁里斯，今夜汝肯竭力助余乎？」

“I will do anything that I can, master” answered Miles, rubbing his eyes; “but I can neither fly nor swim. What is it you would have done?”

邁里斯拭目答曰。「主人，余力所能爲之事，余必爲之。然余不能飛，又不能泅水。主人命余爲者，果何事耶？」

“Do you see this brazen head?” said the friar; and as he spoke he touched a secret

該僧曰。「汝見此銅頭乎？言時觸動一祕密彈簧，使銅

1. hold out 支持；不屈。 2. cudgel 木棒；棍。

spring which caused sparks of light to flash from the image's eyes.

“Oh, master, you know that I see it,” said Miles, stepping back in alarm.

“Well, then, you must know that for nine and thirty nights Friar Bungay and myself have watched this head. Sooner or later, yes, perhaps even before another morning dawns, its lips will utter a secret of the greatest importance to every Englishman. And sad will it be for us if we fail to hear what is said.”

“Yes, master,” said Miles, trembling as he glanced about the room.

“You need not be afraid of the brazen head,” said the friar, as he touched another spring. “It may do strange things but it will harm no

像眼中忽現星星之火光。

邁里斯駭極却步。曰：噫，主人固知余已見此銅頭矣。

「甚善。汝知佛賴雅邦傑與余看守此頭，已三十九夜。遲早間，或於明晨未破曉之前，此頭將啓齒發表於英人有極重大關係之祕密。苟吾人失敗，不聞其言，則爲吾人之大不幸也。」

邁里斯環顧室中，驚駭戰慄。曰：「主人之言是也。」

該僧又觸動另一彈簧。曰：「汝無庸畏此銅頭，其舉動雖奇，然於人無傷也。」旋聞雷聲

man." A sound like rolling thunder filled the room, the image's eyes flashed again, and a cloud of blue smoke came pouring from¹ its nostrils. Miles turned white with fear,² and would have run out at the door had not the friar held him by the arm.³

"Do not be afraid," he said. "The head will not hurt you. It does these things at my bidding.⁴ If you do not touch it, it will remain quiet in its place, just as it is now."

"I see, master, I see," said Miles; "and it is not myself that will be afraid of a collection of brass. Why, I have fought in forty battles in France and in Flanders,⁵ and never yet have I known fear."

隆隆.充滿室內.銅像之眼.又閃閃發光.一股藍煙.自鼻孔中湧出.邁里斯至是驚懼無人色.苟非該僧捉住其臂.則彼久已奪門遁走矣.

該僧曰.「勿恐.此頭不汝傷也.其種種舉動.皆聽余之指揮.使汝不觸及彼.彼即靜止於原處.一如現狀.」

邁里斯曰.「主.人.誠然.誠然.畏此一堆銅者非我也.余在法蘭西及佛蘭德斯身經四十戰.至今尚不知畏懼為何物也.」

1. came pouring from 自.....湧出. 2. turned white with fear 嚇得面無血色. 3. held him by the arm 握住其臂. 4. at my bidding 聽我吩咐. 5. Flanders 比國省名,分東西二省.

“You are certainly a brave man, Miles, and that is why I have called you. The favor that I ask of you is this: Will you watch here for me for an hour or two while I get a little needed rest?¹ You know that Brother² Bungay has failed me these five nights, and I cannot keep awake longer.”

“Is it to watch the house that you wish me? There is certainly nothing hard in that.³ I will hold my good cudgel in my hand, and keep my eyes on⁴ every door and window so that no robbers will dare to come near.”

“But it is the brazen head that I wish you to watch. Keep your eyes on it, and if it

「邁里斯。汝誠勇敢人也。余所以喚汝者。亦即因此。汝肯在此代余看守一二小時。俾余得休息片刻否耶？汝知教友邦傑失約未來。已有五夜。而余實不能不睡矣。是即余所求於汝之事也。」

「主人欲命余看守此屋耶？是誠不難也。余將持此巨棍。照顧門窗。使盜賊不敢近前。」

「然余欲命汝看守此銅頭耳。務須留心注視之。如其

1. needed rest 必需之休息. 2. Brother 教友；會友. 3. nothing hard in that 其中毫無困難. 4. keep.....eyes on 注目於.

should begin to speak, then 發言,可速喚我。
call me quickly.”

“The brazen head, is it? 「主人欲余看守
Sure, and it cannot hurt me, 此銅頭耶?彼誠不
for you have said so. But 能傷我.主人已言
you will let me keep the 之矣.然須准我保
cudgel, in case the robbers 留此棍.以防盜賊
might come, won't you?” 來前.可乎?»

“Oh, certainly, Miles,」 「噫.邁里斯.此當
然可許汝也.」

“Then trust me, master. 「主人放心.請自
Go and take your rest, and I 去安歇.余看守銅
will watch like a sentinel at 頭.將如哨兵之巡
his post.”¹ 守哨地也.」

“I do trust you, Miles. 「余確信汝可靠
Good night!” And the weary 也.邁里斯.晚安.
friar went sleepily to his 該僧疲倦已極.語
chamber and threw himself 畢.即睡眼朦朧.步
upon his bed. 入臥室.臥倒床上.

IV. THE WATCHMAN (四) 看守人

Miles sat down close to 邁里斯持棍.傍
the door with his cudgel in his 門而坐.環視其主

1. at his post 在彼職守.

hand. For a while¹ he kept himself awake by looking about² at the strange objects which his master used when carrying on³ his studies. They were not unknown to him, for he had seen them daily when serving the friar's meals; but now in the dim light of⁴ the flickering⁵ lamp they seemed to him like uncanny beings⁶ ready to pounce upon⁷ him and destroy him. He grasped⁸ his cudgel with a firmer grip, and looked at the brazen head. The face of the image seemed to be beaming⁹ with a kindly smile, and Miles felt much braver.

“The head cannot hurt me,” he said to himself; “and

人從事研究時所用之各種奇異物件，以使己警醒不眠。彼於各物非不習知，因其爲彼日侍該僧餐膳時所常見。惟彼於閃爍暗澹之燈光下觀之，則各物皆類鬼魅，勢將撲彼而殺害之者。彼於是緊握其棍，注視銅頭。銅像之面似帶和藹之笑容。邁里斯頓覺胆壯。

彼自語曰：「此頭不能傷我，何故

1. for a while 暫時；暫且。 2. looking about 周視；四顧。
3. carrying on 力行；處理；進行。 4. in the dim light of 於……暗光下。 5. flickering 閃爍；搖動不定。 6. uncanny beings 鬼怪；妖魔。 7. pounce upon 攫捕；突撲。 8. grasped 執緊；握定。 9. beaming. 發光。

so why should I fear those other things? No, no, I am not afraid.”

In the farthest corner upon his right was the carefully closed cask in which was stored the wonderful black powder that had so frightened the Oxford professors. Miles crossed himself when he saw it, and drew a little farther away. Then his eyes rested on a strange piece of glass, round like a wagon wheel, through which the friar sometimes looked when studying the stars. On a table close by were flasks¹ of all sizes and shapes, crucibles² for melting metals, and instruments whose use was known only to magicians. While Miles was lost in thought³

尚畏其他各物耶?

否否。余不畏也。

在彼右邊極遠之一隅。有一嚴密封固之木桶。其中存貯神奇之黑色藥粉。即曾使牛津諸教授大驚失色之物。邁里斯目視該桶。即以手默作十字形。求神保護。復向較遠處略為退避。彼又見一奇異之鏡。圓如車輪。該僧研究星宿時。恆用以窺視。左近桌上。置大小形式不同之瓶甚夥。並置銷熔五金之熔鍋數具。以及各種儀器。惟幻術家方

1. flasks 長頸瓶. 2. crucibles 熔金鍋. 3. lost in thought 沉思出神.

about these strange things a slight noise caused him to look again at the brazen head. Its face still bore the smile that had braced his courage up,¹ and he grew bold enough to speak to it.

能知其用處也。當邁里斯對此種種奇異物品。凝思出神之際。忽聞微聲。遂移目注視銅頭。見其面上仍帶適間使彼胆壯之笑容。至是胆愈壯。遂與銅頭言曰。

“Ah, you head of brass,” he said, “you are nothing but yellow metal. You were made of² the old kettles and sword hilts that I brought to my master. How foolish for any one to waste his time in watching you! How silly of my master to starve himself and me, in order to buy brass for your making! A magician like him ought to know better. A snap of his fingers³ would

「噫。銅頭乎。汝不過黃色之金屬而已。汝為余交與主人之舊壺及劍柄所造成者。人竟徒耗其光陰以看守汝。其愚誠不可及也。余之主人。為購銅造汝。致令彼自己及余忍飢受餓。亦愚之至矣。幻術家如彼其人者。當然非無知識者之

1. braced his courage up 振起彼之勇氣。 2. made of 以
……製成。 3. a snap of fingers 一彈指。

bring us food and raiment¹ fit for² kings; but, instead, he spends his time with you, and we have nought³ but scraps⁴ to eat and rags⁵ to wear. Come, Master Brassy-head, out with your secret! And let it be a recipe⁶ for my master to tell him how to get rich.”

可比。一彈指即可得合乎王公享用之衣食。然而彼竟虛費時間。與汝周旋。致使吾人食殘剩之食。衣襤縷之衣。噫。銅頭先生。速宣布爾之祕密。願其爲祕訣。示余主人。以致富之方法。

Just as he spoke the last words a bright flash as of lightning lit up⁷ the brazen face, and a low sound like muttering thunder filled the room. The mouth of the image opened, its lips seemed to move, and in a voice scarcely louder than a whisper, it uttered the words—

語甫畢。忽見亮光如電。映照銅頭之面。室中似爲沉雷之聲所充滿。銅頭之口忽張。唇似微動。其發出之聲音。似較耳語略高。曰。

“TIME IS!” 「時至矣」

Miles grasped his cudgel very hard and stood close by

邁里斯緊握其棍站於門旁預備

1. raiment 衣服. 2. fit for 適合; 合用. 3. nought 虛無; 無物. 4. scraps 渣滓; 碎屑. 5. rags 破衣; 爛布. 6. recipe 讀 (rěç'-i-pe) 單方; 方劑. 7. lit up 照耀.

the door, ready to run. But, 逃走。嗣見該像緊
as the image sat bolted fast¹ to 釘座上。不稍移動。
its pedestal, and moved not, 於是胆益壯。
he soon grew very brave again.

“Is that all you can say, 問曰。「老銅頭。汝
old Brassy-head?” he asked. 所能言者僅此耶？
“‘Time is,’ did you say? Well, 汝謂。「時至矣」乎？
that would be fine news to 噫。以此語報告於
carry to a scholar like Friar 學問淵博之士。如
Bacon. You will have to tell 佛賴雅培根者。誠
a better secret than that before 屬好消息也。汝須
I waken him to hear it.” 宣布較好之祕密。
余方將彼喚醒。來
聽汝言也。」

Again the thunder rolled, 雷聲又作。閃光
and a brighter flash of lightn- 滿室。銅像復口張
ing filled the room. Again the 唇動。發出似銅壺
mouth opened, the lips moved, 刮辣之聲。喃喃曰。
and a voice like the rattling of 喃喃曰。
a brass kettle muttered,—

“TIME WAS!” 「時已至矣。」

Miles put one hand on the 邁里斯一手按
door latch and with the other 門門。一手舉棍。向
shook the cudgel at the image. 銅頭搖動。

1. bolted fast 釘牢。

“Only to think,” he said, “that my master and Friar Bungay should spend seven years in making a head which can tell no other secret than that! Why everybody knows that TIME WAS. Fie upon you¹ for a brazen fraud, old Brassy-head! If you would only speak a little Hebrew² or Latin, I should begin to think that you really have a secret to tell, and I should waken my master to hear it.”

Scarcely had he spoken when the room was lighted up with the brightness of day. The face of the image was no longer smiling, but it bore a dreadful frown.³ The floor swayed and trembled. The head appeared to lift itself

曰。「試思余之主人與佛賴雅邦傑費時七載造成一頭。除言「時已至矣」外。不復能言其他祕密。「時已至矣。」爲人人所知者也。咄咄老銅頭。汝乃一無恥之騙徒也。苟汝能道希伯來或拉丁語者。則余將以汝確有祕密發表。當卽喚醒主人來聽汝言。」

彼言尙未出口。而室中忽明亮如白晝。銅像之面。不復含笑。而現可畏之怒容。室內地板。搖蕩震動。銅頭似離座而起。發聲如雷曰。

1. fie upon you 咄咄；恥哉。 2. Hebrew 讀 (hē'-brū). 3. frown 皺眉；蹙額。

from its pedestal, and in a voice of thunder it cried,—

“TIME IS PAST!” 「時 過 矣」

Miles in his great fright fainted and fell in a senseless heap by the door. There was a dreadful crash, a blinding cloud of smoke, and then all was still. Friar Bacon, roused by the noise, rushed into the room. The brazen head lay on the floor, shattered into a thousand pieces.

邁里斯恐怖已極。暈倒門旁。知覺盡失。旋發一種可驚之破裂聲。及濃煙一陣。後即寂靜。佛賴雅培根爲喧鬧之聲所驚醒。闖入室內。見銅頭落於地板之上。碎爲齏粉矣。

“Miles! Miles!” cried the distracted¹ friar.

該僧見狀。精神錯亂。大聲呼曰。「邁里斯。邁里斯。」

The serving man slowly raised himself on his knees and groaned.

該僕人始徐徐跪起。呻吟不止。

“Did the head speak?” asked the master. “Tell me quickly.”

其主人問曰。「銅頭已發言耶？速語我。」

1. distracted 精神錯亂。

“Yes, master, he did speak,” muttered Miles, shaking with terror. “But he said nothing worth remembering.”

邁里斯喃喃曰。然主人彼已發言。惟所言者無記憶之價值耳。

“What did he say?”

「彼作何言耶？」

“Why, at first he said, ‘Time is,’ and as that is a secret which everybody knows, I urged him to say more. Presently he spoke up again and said, ‘Time was’; and then, before I could run and call you, he roared out, ‘Time is past,’ and fell over against me with such a crash as to knock my senses out of me.”

彼第一次言「時至矣」余以此等祕密爲人所共知者。故迫其更言他事。俄頃復言「時已至矣」余未及趨喚主人。彼即大呼曰「時過矣」彼更向余撞來。勢極猛烈。致使余之知覺盡失。

“Oh, wretched fool!” cried Friar Bacon, angrily pushing the man from the room. “Leave my sight! Your foolishness has caused the wreck of all my hopes. The labor of seven years is lost. Had I

佛賴雅培根怒極。將彼推出室外。厲聲曰。「卑賤愚人。速離吾目。因汝愚蠢。使我之希望破壞無餘。七載辛苦。化爲烏有。苟汝

1. roared out 大呼；呼號。 2. fell over 墮落。 3. knock my senses out of me 擊昏；擊余使余之知覺盡失。

been wakened, I would have set machinery in motion¹ to prevent² this ruin;³ and the brazen head would have told me how to do most wonderful things. It would have told me how to build a wall around England and make her the strongest of all nations. It would have told me— But now, all is lost. I will make no more experiments; I will burn my books; I will close my study. The rest of my life shall be spent, like that of any other monk, in the quiet cell of a monastery; and when I die my poor name will be forgotten.”

將余喚醒。余當開動機器。以防債事。而該銅頭將以奇異之方法示余。彼將示余如何造城。環繞英國。使其為世界最強之國。彼將示余——而今已矣。余從此不復試驗。余將焚燬書籍。封閉書室。而於寺院之寂靜小室中。度此餘生。若常僧然。余死後。余名亦將淹沒無聞焉。

1. set in motion 使之行動. 2. prevent 阻止; 防止
3. ruin 傾覆; 毀壞.

14. "AS RICH AS¹ CRÆSUS"²

「富如克里薩斯」

Some thousands of years ago there lived in Asia a king whose name was Cræsus. The country over which he ruled was not very large, but its people were prosperous and famed for their wealth. Cræsus himself was said to be the richest man in the world; and so well known is his name that, to this day,³ it is not uncommon to say of a very wealthy person that he is "as rich as Cræsus."

數千年前亞細亞有一王名克里薩斯其統治之國不甚大惟國人繁盛且以富庶著稱於時就克里薩斯個人而言有謂其爲世上最富之人其名無人不知故時至今日凡對極富之人則恆稱其爲「富如克里薩斯。」

King Cræsus had everything that could make him happy—lands and houses and slaves, fine clothing to wear, 凡足以使彼愉快之物如土地宮室奴隸華服及一切美麗悅目之品。

1. As.....as 如。 2. Cræsus 讀 (Crē'sūs), 紀元前第六世紀小亞細亞西部 Lydia 城之王。 3. to this day 直至今日。

and beautiful things to look at. He could not think of anything that he needed to make him more comfortable or contented, “I am the happiest man in the world,” he said.

It happened one summer that a great man from across the sea was traveling in Asia. The name of this man was Solon,¹ and he was the law-maker of Athens² in Greece. He was noted for³ his wisdom; and, centuries after his death, the highest praise that could be given to a learned man was to say, “He is as wise as Solon.”

Solon had heard of Croesus, and so one day he visited him in his beautiful palace. Croesus

克里薩斯王莫不有之。彼心中實不知尚需何物。以使彼更爲安適或滿意。故曰。「余乃世間最快樂之人也。」

某年夏。有偉人自海外來。游亞細亞。此人名梭倫。爲希臘雅典之立法者。以智慧著名。迨彼死後數千年。世人恆以「智如梭倫」一語。爲揄揚學者最高之讚美辭焉。

梭倫聞克里薩斯名。一日謁王於美免之宮中。克里

1. Solon 讀 (sō'-lon) 雅典之立法者，生於紀元前 638，沒於 558 爲希臘七賢之一。 2. Athens 讀 (ăth'ěns) 希臘京城名。 3. noted for 以……著名。

was now happier and prouder than ever before, for the wisest man in the world was his guest. He led Solon through his palace and showed him the grand rooms, the fine carpets, the soft couches, the rich furniture, the pictures, the books. Then he invited him out to see his gardens and his orchards and his stables; and he showed him thousands of rare and beautiful things that he had collected from all parts of the world.

In the evening as the wisest of men and the richest of men were dining together, the king said to his guest, "Tell me now, O Solon, who do you think is the happiest of all men?" He expected that Solon would say, "Cræsus."

The wise man was silent for a minute, and then he said,

薩斯因有世上最智慧之人爲座上客。故較前蓋快樂自豪。於是引梭倫遍游王宮。示之以華屋。美氈。柔軟睡榻。精緻器皿。以及圖書書藉。復邀彼出外。觀覽花園。果園。及馬廐。更以無數珍玩相示。皆自世界各處搜集者。

至晚。此最智者與最富者聚餐。王語客曰。「梭倫。汝意孰爲最快樂之人耶？請語我。」彼意梭倫必曰「克里薩斯。」

智者默然有頃。旋曰。「余意中有

“I have in mind a poor man 一貧人。昔在雅典
who once lived in Athens and 居住。其名爲泰洛
whose name was Tellus. He, 斯。彼確爲最快樂
I doubt not, is the happiest of 之人也。
all men.”

This was not the answer 此等答語。殊出
that Cræsus wanted; but he 克里薩斯之意外。
hid his disappointment and 然尚不露失望之
asked, “Why do you think 色。而問曰。「汝何
so?” 所見而云然耶？」

“Because,” answered his 客答曰「泰洛
guest, “Tellus¹ was an honest 斯乃一誠實人也。
man who labored hard for 多年辛苦。撫育諸
many years to bring up² his 子。使各受良好之
children and to give them a 教育。及諸子成人。
good education; and when 能各自爲謀時。彼
they were grown and able to 卽投雅典軍中。奮
do for themselves, he joined 勇防衛祖國。而犧
the Athenian army and gave 牲其生命。王意中
his life bravely in the defense 豈尚有人應較彼
of his country. Can you think 快樂耶？」
of any one who is more deserv-
ing of happiness?”

1. Tellus 讀 (tél'-ūs). 2. to bring up 養育.

“Perhaps not,” answered Cræsus, half choking with disappointment. “But who do you think ranks next to Tellus in happiness? He was quite sure now that Solon would say “Cræsus.”

“I have in mind,” said Solon, “two young men whom I knew in Greece. Their father died when they were mere children, and they were very poor. But they worked manfully¹ to keep the house together and to support their mother, who was in feeble health.² Year after year they toiled, nor thought of anything but their mother’s comfort. When at length she died, they gave all their love to Athens, their native city, and nobly served her as long as they lived.”

克里薩斯大為失望。答曰。「或者無有也。然快樂亞於泰洛斯者何人耶？」彼意梭倫此次必曰「克里薩斯」無疑。

梭倫曰。「希臘有二青年。余所識者也。幼年失怙。家極寒苦。惟彼等毅然工作。以維持家庭。奉養衰弱老母。年年勤苦。惟以其母之安適為念。嗣後母死。彼等遂移其愛於原籍雅典。終其身為地方服務。」

1. manfully 剛毅；有丈夫氣。 2. in feeble health 身體衰弱。

Then Croesus was angry. 克里薩斯怒問
 “Why is it,” he asked, “that 曰。『汝何故輕視
 you make me of no account¹ 我而不以我之富
 and think that my wealth and 貴權力爲意耶？汝
 power are nothing? Why is it 何故反以貧苦工
 that you place these poor 人置於世間極富
 working people above the 君王之上耶？
 richest king in the world?”

“O king,” said Solon, “no 梭倫曰。『噫。王
 man can say whether you are 乎。王未死。無人能
 happy or not until you die. 道王是否快樂也。
 For no man knows what mis- 因無人能知王將
 fortunes may overtake² you, or 來有何災難。或目
 what misery may be yours in 前榮耀。日後將成
 place of³ all this splendor.” 何等慘象也。』

Many years after this 此事過後多年。
 there arose in Asia a powerful 一英武之王。起於
 king whose name was Cyrus.⁴ 亞細亞。名賽樂斯。
 At the head of⁵ a great army 統率大軍。攻略各
 he marched from one country 地。覆滅多國。均編
 to another, overthrowing many 入巴比倫帝國之
 a kingdom and attaching it to 版圖。克里薩斯王

1. make me of no account 不推重余；輕視余。 2. overtake 襲擊；不期而至。 3. in place of 代。 4. Cyrus 讀 (çy'-rüs)。 5. at the head of 在……之首。

his great empire of Babylon.¹ 雖擁巨富究不能
King Croesus with all his wealth 與此大將相抗。祇
was not able to stand against² 得盡力抵禦。其城
this mighty warrior. He re- 終爲敵人佔據。華
sisted as long as he could. Then 美宮室。盡付一炬
his city was taken, his beauti- 花園果園。蹂躪殆
ful palace was burned, his 遍。珍寶玩好。均爲
orchards and gardens were 人捆載而去。己身
destroyed, his treasures were 且爲俘虜。
carried away, and he himself
was made prisoner.

“The stubbornness of this 賽樂斯王曰「克
man Croesus,” said King Cyrus, 里薩斯。此人頑強
“has caused us much trouble 已極。曾爲吾人之
and the loss of many good 大障礙。致損吾軍
soldiers. Take him and make 多人。執彼懲治之。
an example of³ him for other 以爲其他小國國
petty kings who may dare to 王。胆敢阻礙吾人
stand in our way.⁴” 之進行者戒。」

Thereupon the soldiers 於是軍士拖曳
seized Croesus and dragged 克里薩斯至市場。
him to the market place, 沿途虐待之。彼等

1. Babylon 讀 (bāb'-y-lon) Euphrates 河岸之古城名。 2. to stand against 抗拒；反對。 3. make an example of 懲戒。 4. to stand in — way 防礙；阻撓。

handling him pretty roughly¹ 復自其往日華麗
 all the time.² Then they built 宮室之瓦礫中。拾
 up a great pile of dry sticks 取木薪積成高堆。
 and timber taken from the 旋將此不幸之王。
 ruins of his once beautiful 縛於積薪之間。復
 palace. When this was fin- 有一人馳取火把
 ished they tied the unhappy 以燃之。
 king in the midst of³ it, and
 one ran for a torch to set it
 on fire.⁴

“Now we shall have a 野蠻之軍士曰。
 merry blaze,” said the savage 「吾人不久即可見
 fellows. “What good can all 快樂之火焰矣。彼
 his wealth do him now?” 之巨富。於彼究有
 何益耶？」

As poor Cræsus, bruised 可憐之克里薩
 and bleeding, lay upon the 斯。傷痕遍體。流血
 pyre⁵ without a friend to soo- 不止。臥積薪上。無
 the⁶ his misery, he thought of 一友慰其痛苦。此
 the words which Solon had 時忽憶及梭倫往
 spoken to him years before: 昔對彼之談話。即
 “No man can say whether you 「王未死。無人能道

1. handling — roughly 虐待. 2. all the time 始終; 時時.
 3. in the midst of 在……之中. 4. to set……on fire 放火; 燃
 燒. 5. pyre 焚屍 之柴堆; 火葬之積薪. 6. soothe 安慰; 撫慰.

are happy or not until you die," and he moaned, "O Solon! O Solon! Solon!"

王是否快樂一語。於是嘆曰。「嗟呼。梭倫。梭倫。梭倫。」

It so happened that Cyrus was riding by at that very moment and heard his moans. "What does he say?" he asked of the soldiers.

賽樂斯適於是時乘馬過該處。聞其呻吟。遂問軍士曰。「彼作何語耶？」

"He says, 'Solon, Solon, Solon!'" answered one.

一兵答曰。彼言「梭倫。梭倫。梭倫。」

Then the king rode nearer and asked Crœsus, "Why do you call on the name of Solon?"

於是該王策馬近前。問克里薩斯曰。「汝何故頻呼梭倫之名耶？」

Crœsus was silent at first; but after Cyrus had repeated his question kindly, he told all about Solon's visit at his palace and what he had said.

初克里薩斯默然不語。嗣經賽樂斯和顏悅色。一再請問。彼始以梭倫過訪至宮。及其所言者。盡情相告。

The story affected Cyrus deeply. He thought of the words, "No man knows what misfortunes may overtake you,

賽樂斯深爲此段故事所感動。念念於「無人能知王將來有何災難。或

or what misery may be yours in place of all this splendor.” And he wondered if some time he, too, would lose all his power and be helpless in the hands of¹ his enemies.

目前榮耀,日後將成何等慘象」二語。不知異日己身亦將威權盡失,落敵人掌中,而一無救援否。

“After all,²” said he, “ought not men to be merciful and kind to those who are in distress³? I will do to Croesus as I would have others do to me.” And he caused Croesus to be given his freedom; and ever afterwards treated him as one of his most honored friends.⁴

因曰。「然則吾人對患難中人,不當慈悲寬厚乎?今余施諸克里薩斯者,亦願他人施諸我也。」於是命恢復克里薩斯之自由,嗣後待彼如至友焉。

1. in the hands of 在.....之掌握中. 2. after all 到底;畢竟.
3. in distress 在危難中. 4. most honored friends 極優遇之友.

15. THE GORDIAN KNOT

I

戈狄安之結 (一)

In the western part of Asia there is a rich and beautiful region which in olden times was called Phrygia.¹

亞細亞西部。有一富饒幽美之地。昔稱弗黎吉阿。

The people of that country were related to the Greeks, and they were well-to-do² and happy. Those who lived in the mountains had mines of gold and quarries³ of fine marble. Those who dwelt in the valleys had fruitful vineyards and olive orchards. Those whose homes were among the hills kept great flocks of sheep, the wool from which was the best in the world.

該地人民。與希臘同種。皆富庶而快樂。居山者。有金礦及雲母石礦。居山谷間者。有葡萄園及橄欖園。出產極豐。居小山者。則以牧羊爲業。所產羊毛。優美冠世界。

1. Phrygia 讀 (frÿ-g-'i-a) 小亞細亞之古城名。2. well-to-do 富有；小康。3. quarries 石礦；石山。

For a long time these simple-hearted¹ people had no king. Every man was willing to do what he knew was the best for all, and so there was no need of a ruler. But by and by, as they grew wiser, every man began to do that which he thought was best for himself alone. The gold diggers ate the grapes and olives of their neighbors in the valleys. The vine growers killed the sheep of the dwellers in the hills. The shepherds stole the gold which the mountaineers had dug from their mines. And then a miserable war began, and the land that had been so prosperous and happy was filled with distress and sorrow.

是地人民簡樸。歷久無王。凡有益羣衆之事。人皆樂爲。故無須統治之人。迨後民智漸啓。人人率以一己之利益是圖。掘金者。食山谷間鄰人之葡萄橄欖。種葡萄者。殺小山居民之羊。牧羊者。竊山民自礦中掘出之金。愁慘之戰事。於是乎開端。往昔繁盛歡樂之區。一變而爲痛苦愁慘之境。

1 simple-hearted 淳樸：誠意的

There were still many wise and good men in the country, and these were much grieved at¹ the sad state of affairs. "It would be better," said they, "if we had a king as other people have. He would punish the doers of wrong, and would make laws for the good of all."²

But they could not choose a king among themselves. Each man claimed that he himself was the best fitted to be the ruler of the rest; and, had it not been for one of the wisest among them, they would have ended by fighting one another.

"Since we do not know what to do," said this wise man, "let us ask the gods. Let us send to the oracle³ of

然境內尚有聰明正直之人。蒿目時艱，憂傷靡已。曰：「苟吾人有王，如其他民族然，則地方當不至若是之紊亂。彼將懲罰行惡之人，而制定於羣衆有益之法律也。」

惟彼等頗難於衆人中選出一王。緣人人皆自以爲應有被選爲王之資格，以統治其餘諸人。苟非其間有一最智者，則結果又將互相戰鬥而後已。

智者曰：「吾人既無辦法，今可叩問神祇。當遣使至阿波羅神答話之

1. grieved at 憂傷. 2. for the good of all 於全體有益 3. oracle 神道答話之地; 神諭; 預言者.

Apollo¹ and make our troubles known. Perhaps it will tell us what to do.”

All were pleased with this plan, and a messenger was sent to consult the oracle.

The temple of Apollo was far across the sea, and many weeks passed before the messenger returned. Then all the best people from the mountains, the plains, and the hills met together near the chief town to hear what the oracle had told him.

“The oracle did not tell me very much,” said the messenger. “It merely repeated these two lines of poetry:—

‘In lowly wagon riding, see the king
Who’ll peace to your unhappy country
bring.’

I could not get another word from it.”

地。述明吾人之困難。阿波羅神。或有以教吾人也。」

衆皆贊成此計畫。遂遣使者。往求神言。

阿波羅神廟。遠處海外。閱數星期後。使者方回。於是高山平原及小山之居民。皆會集於大鎮附近。以聽神言。

使者曰。『神言無多。僅反覆道短詩兩句。曰

王在陋車中。
保爾得安甯。

除此外。余不能更得其一語矣。」

1. Apollo 讀 (apōl'-o), 希臘及羅馬之文武神名。

The people were much puzzled by this answer of the oracle. They could not understand it, and yet they felt sure that it meant something. While all were standing around the messenger and wondering and talking, suddenly the loud creaking¹ sound of wheels was heard. They looked and saw a slowmoving ox wagon creeping² along the road. The wagon was loaded with hay, and on the hay sat a humble peasant with his wife and child. Everybody knew the peasant well. It was Gordius, the faithfulest workingman in all that country. His poor little hut, with its vine-covered roof, could be seen half hidden among trees at the foot of the hill.

衆人對此神言，均惶惑莫解。第知言中有物而已。當衆人環繞使者，疑猜議論之際，忽聞輪聲軋軋，旋見一行動緩慢之牛車，沿大道徐徐而來。車上滿載乾草，一平常農人，與其妻子坐草上。此農人爲諸人所素識，名戈狄阿斯，爲一境中最誠篤之勞力者。其樸陋草舍，屋頂滿覆蔓葛，可於小山麓樹林中，隱隱望見也。

1. creaking 軋軋聲. 2. creeping 蠕行; 徐徐而進.

Suddenly, as the creaking wagon drew near, one of the wise men cried out:—

此輪聲軋軋之車行漸近。忽一智者呼曰。

“In lowly wagon riding, see the king!”

王在陋車中。

And another completed the rhyme,—

另一人完成詩句曰。

“Who'll peace to our unhappy country bring.” 保爾得安甯。

The people heard and understood. With a great shout they ran forward and greeted the bewildered peasant. They ran in front of his wagon. He was obliged to stop in the middle of the road.

衆人聞言。恍然澈悟。一聲歡呼。相率向前狂奔。歡迎此心神繚亂之農人。諸人驅至車前。彼祇得於道路中央停車。

“Hail to our king!” said some, as they bowed down before him.

衆人匍匐於農人之前。其中數人呼曰。「歡迎吾王。」

“Long live the king of the Phrygians!” shouted others.

其他諸人。則呼「弗黎吉阿王萬歲。」

“My friends, what does all this uproar mean?” asked

戈狄阿斯在乾草高堆上。俯視衆

1. hail 歡呼; 祝賀。

Gordius, looking down from his high seat on the hay. "I pray you not to frighten my oxen with your noise."

人問曰。「吾友乎。若是喧嘩。究屬何意？乞勿喊叫。致驚吾牛也。」

Then they told him what the oracle had said, and declared that he must be their king.

彼等遂以神言相告。復宣言彼當爲衆人之王。

"Well," he finally answered, "if the oracle has said that I am your king, your king I must be. But first, let us do our duty to the great beings that have brought all this about."¹

最後戈狄阿斯答曰。「善。既神言謂余爲爾等之王。余自當拜命。惟吾人首須至幹旋茲事之神靈前。一表吾人之敬禮。」

Then he drove straight on to the little temple of Jupiter² that overlooked³ the town. He yoked the oxen and let them into the temple. Just as people did in those days, he slew them before the altar, and

彼遂驅車至俯臨城鎮之主神廟。爲牛去軛。復牽牛至廟內。卽於神座前殺之。一如當時民間之習慣。更取巨木碗一。以承牛

1. brought about 致；令；使有。 2. Jupiter 讀 (jū'pī-tēr) 羅馬主神名；又木星。 3. overlooked 俯臨；俯視。

caught their blood in a great wooden bowl, Then, while he prayed, he poured the blood out as a thank offering to mighty Jupiter.

“The wagon, too,” said he, “will I give to the great Being by whom kings are made and unmade;” and he drew it into the inner part of the temple. Then he took the ox yoke and laid it across the end of the wagon pole and fastened it there with a rope of bark. And so deftly¹ did he tie the knot about the yoke that the ends of the rope were hidden and no man could see how to undo it.²

Then he went about³ his duties as king.

“I don't know much about this business,” he said, “but I'll do my best.”

血。而於祈禱之時，傾灑地上，以謝主神。

曰。「余更以此車奉獻於任免君王之聖神。」遂曳車至廟之內部，並取輓橫置車轅上，而以樹皮繩縛之，所繫之結，巧妙異常，繩端隱不可見，無人能解其結也。

自是彼遂執行王者之職務。

曰。「余於王事，所知有限，惟余當努力爲之也。」

1. deftly 敏巧;整齊. 2. undo 解開. 3. went about 從事;着手.

He ruled so wisely that there was no more trouble among the people. The laws which he made were so just that no man dared to disobey them. The land was blessed with peace and plenty from the mountains to the plains.

彼治事賢明。人民安樂。法律公允。無敢或違者。自高山以迄平原。全境享和平豐盛之福。

II (二)

All strangers who came to the temple of Jupiter were shown King Gordius's wagon; and they admired the skill with which he had fastened the yoke to the wagon pole.

異方人之至主神廟者。皆趨觀戈狄阿斯王之牛車。對於該王繫轆於轅之巧妙。均讚美不置。

"Only a very great man could have tied such a knot as that," said some.

或曰。「惟非常人方能作結若是也。」

"You have spoken truly," said the oracle of the temple; "but the man who shall untie it will be much greater."

廟中之預言家曰。「信然。但解此結者。其人必遠超非常人上矣。」

"How can that be?" asked the visitors.

游人問曰。「何以然耶？」

“Gordius is king only of the small country of Phrygia,” was the answer. “But the man who undoes this wonderful work of his shall have the world for his kingdom.”

After that a great many men came every year to see the Gordian knot. Princes and warriors from every land tried to untie it; but the ends of the rope remained hidden, and they could not even make a beginning of the task.

Hundreds of years passed. King Gordius had been dead so long that people remembered him only as the man who tied the wonderful knot. And yet his wagon stood in the little temple of Jupiter, and the ox yoke was still fastened to the end of the pole.

Then there came into Phrygia a young king from

答曰。「戈狄阿斯不過弗黎吉阿一小國之王耳。其有能解彼所繫奇異之結者，將爲世界之王也。」

自是之後，每年來觀戈狄安之結者甚衆，各國王子軍人均來試解該結，惟繩端隱匿，彼等竟無從入手。

歷數百年，戈狄阿斯王逝世已久，世人第知其爲繫此奇結之人而已。然其車仍立主神廟中，而牛軛亦依然繫於車轅之端。

一青年之王，自海外馬其頓來弗

Macedonia,¹ far across the sea. 黎吉阿王名亞歷山大。曾戰勝希臘。率領精兵一小隊。渡海至亞細亞。敗波斯國王弗黎吉阿人民。無敢抵抗者。

The name of this young king was Alexander.² He had conquered all Greece. He had crossed over into Asia with a small army of chosen men,³ and had beaten the king of Persia in battle. The people of Phrygia had not the courage to oppose him.

“Where is that wonderful Gordian knot?” he asked. 彼問曰。「奇異之戈狄安結何在？」

They led him into the temple of Jupiter and showed him the little wagon, with the yoke and wagon pole just as Gordius had left it. 衆人導彼至主神廟。以小車示之。牛輓車轅。一如昔日戈狄阿斯遺留之狀。

“What was it that the oracle said about this knot?” he asked. 彼問曰。「預言謂此結如何？」

“It said that the man who should undo it would have the world for his kingdom.” 預言謂能解是結者。將爲世界之王。」

1. Macedonia 讀 (măç'-e-dō'-ni-a) 希臘北部之古城名。 2. Alexander (the great) 讀 (ăl'-ēgz-ăn'-dēr), Macedon 王, 生於紀元前 356 沒於 323。 3. chosen men 精選之衆

Alexander looked at the knot carefully. He could not find the ends of the rope; but what did that matter? He raised his sword and, with one stroke,¹ cut it into so many pieces that the yoke fell to the ground.

亞歷山大審視該結亦不能覓得繩端。然而何傷耶？王舉劍一揮，繩紛紛斷，牛軛墮地上。

“It is thus,” said the young king, “that I cut all Gordian knots.”

王曰：「凡屬戈狄安之結，余均如是割之也。」

And then he went on with his little army to conquer Asia.

於是復率隊前進，以征服亞細亞。

“The world is my kingdom,” he said.

且曰：「世界者余之國也。」

1. with one stroke - 揮；一擊。

16. WHY ALEXANDER WEPT

亞歷山大之泣

Alexander with his little army overran¹ all the western part of Asia.

亞細亞西部。爲亞歷山大之軍隊。蹂躪殆遍。

“The world is my kingdom,” he said.

亞歷山大曰。「世界者。余之國也。」

He conquered Persia, which was then the greatest and richest country known. He burned the mighty city of Tyre.² He made himself the master of Egypt. He built, near the mouth of the Nile River,³ a splendid new city which he called, after his own name,⁴ Alexandria.

波斯爲當時最富強之國。被彼征服。偉大之泰爾城亦遭焚燬。彼復自爲埃及之主。而於尼羅河口。建一新城。以己名名之曰亞歷山大。

“What lies west of Egypt?” he asked.

彼問曰。「埃及以西何地耶？」

“Only the great desert,” was the answer. “To the

答曰。「惟大沙漠耳。直至大地之

1. overran 侵擾; 蹂躪; 劫掠. 2. Tyre 讀 (tȳr) Phenicia 之古城名. 3. Nile River 讀 (nīl) 非洲東部之河名. 4. after his own name 從彼自己之名.

farthest bounds¹ of the earth 極邊。惟沙塵沙塵。
there is nothing but sand, sand, 及燥烈之沙塵而
burning sand.” 已。

So Alexander led his 亞歷山大於是
army back into Asia. He 領兵回亞細亞。攸
overran the country beyond 夫萊梯斯河以外
the great river Euphrates.² He 之地。無不受其劫
crossed the grassy plains that 掠。彼復橫越裏海
lie along the shores of the 沿岸之草原。攀登
Caspian Sea.³ He climbed the 俯瞰世界之雪山。
snowy mountains that seem to 注視北方一片荒
overlook the world. He gazed 涼土。
northward upon a desolate⁴
land.

“What lies beyond?” he 問曰。「彼方之
asked. 外何地耶？」

“Only frozen marshes,⁵” 答曰。「惟冰凍
was the answer. “Mile after 之沼澤耳。由此而
mile,⁶ mile after mile, to the 前。蟬聯不斷。直至
farthest bounds of the earth 大地之極邊。除雪

1. bounds 界限；境界。 2. Euphrates 讀 (yu-frā-tēs) 歷史上
河名，自 Armenia 起至 Persian Gulf 止，計長 1,800 英里。 3.
Caspian Sea 亞細亞及歐洲東南間之海名。 4. desolate 荒蕪；荒
涼；無人烟的。 5. marshes 沼澤；卑濕之地。 6. mile after mile
一里復一里。

there is nothing but fields of snow and seas of ice.” 田冰海外。別無他物也。」

So Alexander led his army back toward the south. He overran a large part of India. He subdued¹ one rich city after another. At last he came to a mighty river called the Ganges.² He would have crossed the river, but his soldiers would not follow him. 亞歷山大乃率兵回轉向南行。印度一大部分。遭其蹂躪富饒之城。一一攻克。最後行抵一大河。名曰恆河。亞歷山大欲渡登彼岸。惟兵士不肯相從。

“We go no farther,” they said. 兵士曰。「吾等不再前進矣。」

“What lies to the east of this wonderful stream?” asked Alexander. 亞歷山大問曰。「此河之東何地耶？」

“Only tangled³ forests,” was the answer. “Mile after mile, mile after mile, to the farthest bounds of the earth there is nothing else.” 答曰。「惟叢生之樹木而已。由此而前。蟬聯不斷。直至大地之極邊。無他物也。」

So Alexander caused ships to be built. He launched 亞歷山大遂命人造舟。置於另一

1. subdued 征服; 降服. 2. Ganges 讀 (gān'gēs) 印度河名; 卽恆河. 3. tangled 紛亂; 纏結.

them on another river called the Indus,¹ and with his army floated down to the sea.

河上名印度河。彼偕同軍隊漂流至海。

“What lies farther on?” he asked.

彼問曰。「彼方遠處何地耶？」

“Only trackless² waters,” was the answer. “Mile after mile, mile after mile, to the farthest bounds of the earth there is nothing but the deep sea.”

答曰。「惟渺無人跡之水耳。由此而前。蟬聯不斷。直至大地之極邊。除深海無他物也。」

“Truly, then,” said Alexander. “all the inhabited world is mine. West, north, east, south, there is nothing more for me to conquer. But, after all, how small a kingdom it is!

亞歷山大曰。「凡有人民居住之世界。確已盡爲我有。東南西北。無復有我征服之地。然而此國何渺小乃爾。」

Then he sat down and wept because there were not other worlds for him to conquer.

於是坐而泣焉。因不復有其他世界。可資彼征討也。

¹ Indus 讀 (In'-düs) 西藏西及印度北之河名。 ² trackless 無足跡。

17. KING RICHARD AND BLONDEL

I. KING RICHARD

理查王與布隆得爾

(一) 理查王

King Richard¹ the Lion-hearted, with a great army of English knights and fighting men, went on a crusade² to the Holy Land.³ The object of the crusade was to drive the Saracens⁴ out of Jerusalem⁵ and make it safe for Christian pilgrims to visit the holy places in that city.

獅心之理查王。率大隊英國武士及戰將。組成十字軍。前往聖地。十字軍之目的。在將薩拉森民族。逐出耶路撒冷之外。俾基督教徒之朝聖地者。得安然參觀各聖蹟。

Richard was a brave warrior. He was afraid of nothing, and no savage beast was more fond of fighting. Never was he more happy

理查乃一勇敢武士。不知畏懼。性喜戰鬥。雖野獸不如也。當彼在陣地。揮巨斧。劈敵人首。

1. Richard 英王名，生於1157沒於1199 2. crusade 十字軍。 3. Holy Land 聖地；靈域，指 Palestine 言。 4. Saracens 讀(sār'a-çĕn) 游牧之 Arab 民族，奉回教，中古時與基督教徒為仇。 5. Jerusalem 讀(je-ru'-sa-lĕm) 古猶太京城名。

than when in battle, knocking the heads of his foes with his huge battle ax and shouting the Norman war cry,¹ "God help us! God help us!"

Many were his exploits in the Holy Land. His deeds of cruelty and of daring were such that even his name was a terror to the Saracens. But with all his rudeness and roughness and savage love of bloodshed, he was not wholly bad. Now and then he would act so kindly, or show such gentleness of heart, that men would forget his grievous faults.

而以諾爾曼語高呼「上帝助吾。上帝助吾」之際。實彼生平最得意時也。

彼在聖地之勳績甚多。其行爲殘暴勇敢。致使薩拉森人聞名喪胆。彼雖粗野。酷喜流血。然亦非無一善可取者。彼固有時和藹可親。仁心發現。幾使人遺忘其重大之過失。

Much fierce fighting did the crusaders find to do. The walls of Jerusalem were so well guarded by the Saracens that King Richard's men could find

十字軍所經之戰鬥。極爲激烈。因薩拉森人於耶路撒冷城。防守嚴密。致理查王之軍士。

1. war-cry 軍中呼聲，吶喊。

no way to get inside. They had to encamp on the barren hills outside and wait for help to come.

One morning Saladin, the noble leader of the Saracens, rode out of the city to see King Richard. The king went out from his camp to meet him; and each was so pleased with the other that soon they were fast friends.¹ Later in the day Richard rode by the side of² Saladin into the city. Through the narrow, winding streets they passed until they came at last to the Holy Sepulcher,³ where men said the body of the Saviour⁴ had been laid. There they shook hands and parted.

Soon after this Richard made a truce⁵ with the Sa-

無法攻入。惟有於城外荒山上紮營，以待援軍。

某日晨，薩拉森人之大首領薩拉丁，乘馬出城，謁理查王。王出營迎接，彼此相見甚歡，不久遂成莫逆。理查即於是日薄暮，與薩拉丁並轡入城，經過蜿蜒狹隘之街衢，最後行抵聖墓。相傳救世主之遺骸，曾葬是地。二人即於該處握手而別。

理查王旋與薩拉森人立約休戰。

1 fast friends 至友. 2. by the side of 於.....之旁. 3. Holy Sepulcher 讀 (sēp'-ul-cer) 聖墓. 4. Saviour 救世主. 5. truce 休戰.

racens. He promised to withdraw his army from the Holy Land; and it was agreed that there should be no more fighting until after three years, three months, three days, and three hours had passed by.

With some of his bravest knights King Richard embarked¹ on a small ship and sailed for home. At first the sea was calm and the wind wafted² the king swiftly on his way. But after a few days a storm arose. The waves rolled mountain high. The ship was driven this way and that, until at last it was wrecked³ on an unknown shore.

Most of the men who were with the king were drowned. It was as much as he could do to reach the land alive. He

允將軍隊自聖地撤退。雙方約定於三年三月三日三時之內，不得重開戰鬩。

理查王遂率最勇敢之武士數人，乘一小舟啓旋歸國。初行時，波平浪靜，風送王舟，航行頗速。數日後，暴風忽作，鼓浪如山，小舟隨濤漂蕩，最後在一素無人知之海濱，舟破遇險。

與王同舟諸人，大半葬身魚腹。王竭力游泳，始獲登陸，得慶更生。王身

1. embarked 登船；乘船。 2. wafted 飄送；風吹。 3. wrecked 破壞；損壞。

was bruised by the rocks and choked by salt water and chilled by the rushing wind. For the rocks and the water and the wind have no more respect for a king than for any other man.

The country in which Richard found himself was wild and rough. Alone and quietly he made his way through¹ woods and over mountains, not daring to tell who he was. For in those rude times no stranger was safe in a foreign land; and a shipwrecked² king would have been a fine prize.³ So, as a poor pilgrim returning from the Holy Land, he trudged onward, looking very ragged⁴ and forlorn⁵ and keeping out

體爲石所傷。海水塞喉。寒風澈骨。蓋石也水也風也。對君王如對常人。毫無軒輊之分也。

理查所至之地。荒野難行。穿森林。越山嶺。隻身前進。不敢以姓氏告人。因野蠻時代。異鄉人之旅行外國者。幾無安全可言。而舟破遇險之王。實一至優之捕獲品也。故王詭爲貧苦旅客。自聖地歸來。徐徐前行。衣衫襤褸。形單影隻。見人卽疾行迴避。有時食宿於貧苦樵夫

1. made way through 由 穿過。 2. shipwrecked 船隻沉壞遇險。 3. prize 捕獲品：戰利品。 4. ragged 襤褸：着敝衣者。 5. forlorn 顛沛：潦倒：零丁。

of the way of¹ people as much as he could. Now and then he found food and lodging² at the hut of some poor woodsman, but often he had no shelter under which to rest at night. He did not know how far it was to England, yet he kept going toward the northwest, and every day he felt that he was a little nearer home.

He had traveled in this way for some time, when he came to a more thickly settled country. There was a road, with now and then a field or a house by it. The few people he met looked at him in a way that he did not like, but he kept straight on and said nothing.

之草舍中。然往往夜間。無處投宿。且不知距英國路程尚有幾許。惟繼續向西北進行。每日覺離家日近而已。

彼如是旅行多時。一日至一人煙稠密之地。有大路一條。路旁間有農田及房舍。途次所遇之人。輒注目視彼。深爲彼所不喜。然彼仍向前行。不作一語。

1. keeping out of the way 有意迴避. 2. food and lodging 膳宿.

One afternoon he came within sight of¹ a strong castle with high towers and thick gray walls of rough stone. A little way from the castle there was a village of half a dozen houses, and at the entrance to the village there was a small inn.

一日午後，遠遠望見一堅固之城堡，高塔巍然立城上，城牆堅厚，爲灰色粗石所造。距城堡不遠有村莊一，村舍五六所，一小客寓設村口。

“Whose castle is that?” he asked of a boy who was driving some cows along the road.

彼問路旁一牧童曰：「此何人之城堡耶？」

The boy stared at him, as though he thought him mad, and then answered, “Why, everybody knows it’s the Duke of Austria’s castle.”

牧童舉目凝視，似以彼爲患神經病者。答曰：「人人皆知其爲奧地利亞公爵之城堡也。」

Now, Richard had good reason for not wishing to see the Duke of Austria. But he could not well turn back, and he followed the boy and the cows down to the village.

理查因某種理由，不願見奧地利亞公爵之面。然彼現已無法折回，故祇得隨牧童及牛至村。

1. within sight of 在望。

When they came to the inn they went through a wide gateway into a courtyard where some knights were exercising their horses. As luck would have it,¹ one of the knights was the duke himself. He stared hard at Richard as he came trudging in behind the cows.

迨彼等行抵客寓。遂由闕門步入天井。是時適有武士數人。在天井中操練馬匹。而武士中卽有奧地利亞公爵在焉。當理查尾隨牛後。蹣跚入內時。彼卽瞪目視之。

“Hello, you fellow!” cried the duke. “Who are you, and what do you want here?”

公爵大聲曰。「喂。漢子。汝爲誰。來此何事？」

“I am a poor woodcutter from the forest,” answered Richard, “and I have come to offer you my services. There is no man in Austria who can handle an ax better than I.”

理查答曰。「余乃一貧苦樵夫。來自森林。今擬爲公効力。奧地利亞國中之使斧者。無能出余右也。」

“Indeed!” said the duke, looking very keenly at his visitor. “I think I saw you wield an ax once. It was

公爵復細視其人。曰。「誠然。余思余前曾見汝舞斧。汝斧爲英國鋼二

1. as luck would have it 偶然。

made of twenty pounds of English steel. I saw you wield it, not among the trees, but against the heads of Saracens. Am I not right?"

Richard knew that he was discovered. The Duke of Austria had seen him a hundred times in the Holy Land, and would have known his face anywhere.

"Yes, you are right," answered Richard. "As king of England I have often wielded such an ax, and I would fain¹ weild it again when in the presence of the Duke of Austria."

"Do you remember Ascalon²?" asked the duke.

"I remember it well," said Richard; "and I remember

十磅所造成者。余曾見汝用斧，不伐森林，而以之劈薩拉森人首。余言是耶否耶？」

理查已知爲人看破。蓋奧地利亞公爵，曾在聖地見彼多次，故無論於何處，皆能認識理查之面目也。

理查答曰：「汝言誠是。余曾以英王資格使用該斧。今於奧地利亞公爵前，尙有意復用之也。」

公爵問曰：「汝尙憶及亞斯卡蘭否？」

理查曰：「余記憶甚詳也。該處之

1. fain 願；欲。 2. Ascalon 讀 (ās-cā-lōn) 古城名，在 Palestine 南岸。

the wall that I helped to build 牆。爲余手築者。並
there with my own hands. I 憶及奧地利亞公
remember, too, the kick that 爵殊懶惰。不願築
I gave the duke of Austria 該牆。余曾以足踢
because he was too lazy to 之也。」
work on that same wall.”

“Very well,” said the 公爵曰。「甚善。
duke. “You shall now have 今將以汝前次之
the kick back with interest.” 足踢。連利息奉還
Then turning to his men he 也。」言畢。返身顧
cried, “Ho, guards! Seize this 其手下人。厲聲曰。
fellow. Put him in chains, and 「捕此漢子。縛以鐵
shut him up where the sunlight 練。幽閉於不見日
will never trouble him.” 光之所。」

Richard, with his back to 理查以背靠牆。
the wall, made a strong fight 竭力撐拒。俾免被
for freedom. But what could 執。惟彼赤手空拳。
he, with his bare hands, do 何能與持械之衆
against so many armed men? 抗耶？未幾被擒。曳
He was overpowered, and 至公爵之城堡。囚
dragged away to the duke's 於塔下黑暗地牢
castle, where he was thrown 之中。
into a dismal¹ dungeon² at the
bottom of the tower.

1. dismal 幽暗；黑暗。 2. dungeon 地牢；獄。

II. BLONDEL (二) 布隆得爾

For more than a year the English people heard no tidings¹ of their king. They knew that he had started home from the Holy Land. They had heard, too, of his shipwreck, and it was rumored that he was held as a prisoner in some distant land. But nobody knew where that land was.

Now Richard in his happier days at home had trained up a young rhymer, or minstrel, whose name was Blondel de Nesle.² Before going to the Holy Land, he had spent many a pleasant hour in Blondel's company, listening to his beautiful songs. For the young minstrel had a rare, rich voice, full of the most charming melody; and no other

英國人民不得王之音信。業已年餘。惟知彼已自聖地啓程歸國。並聞曾在海上遭風失事。又傳彼在遠方某地。被人囚禁。然無人知其地果在何處也。

當理查在國安享快樂之時。曾訓練一青年唱詩人。又稱樂人。布隆得爾得耐爾其名也。理查未赴聖地之前。常與布隆得爾相處。聆其妙曲。以度愉快之光陰。此青年唱詩人。具罕有之歌喉。音調宛轉悠揚。極爲動聽。

1. tidings 音信; 消息. 2. de Nesle 讀 (nél).

singer in England or France 英法之歌者。罕能
 could excel him. Sometimes 與匹。有時理查自
 Richard himself had compos- 作短歌。與布隆得
 ed¹ little songs which he and 爾共唱之。於是此
 Blondel sang together; and a 唱詩人與王相愛
 strong love, like that of two 如兄弟。
 brothers, had sprung up be-
 tween the minstrel and the
 king.

Very sad was Blondel when 當理查音信杳
 no news could be heard of 然之時。布隆得爾
 Richard. He wandered hither 憂愁備至。日於王
 and thither² about the king's 之寂寞宮中。到處
 lonely palace, and would not 徘徊。不肯爲任何
 open his mouth to sing for 人歌唱。最後乃言
 anybody. At last he said, "I 曰。「余知主人被
 know that my master is a 囚異地矣。余當訪
 prisoner in a strange land. I 求之。余必尋獲。而
 will seek him; I will find him; 援救之也。」
 I will save him."

With his harp in his hand 彼遂攜箏起程。
 he set out on his quest. He 訪求王之下落。彼
 traveled through many lands 於歐洲某方諸地。

1. composed 撰著. 2. hither and thither 四處;此方或彼方,

in that part of Europe where he would be most likely to find his master. He made friends wherever he went. For in those days minstrels were welcome in every place and in every hut, and Blondel's wonderful voice delighted all who heard it.

One day he stopped at a little inn by the edge of a great forest. It was quite near to a strong castle which was surrounded by high walls of rough, gray stones.

"Whose castle is that?" he asked of the innkeeper.

"It belongs to the Duke of Austria," was the answer. "But the duke has other and finer places, and it is now a year since he was last here. While he is away the Count

遊遊殆遍。度於是等地方。當能覓得其主人也。彼於所至各地。獲友至夥。因當時唱詩人。上自王宮。下至草舍。靡不歡迎。加以布隆得爾之歌喉佳妙。聞者皆大悅。

一日彼於森林旁一小客寓中投宿。客寓距一堅固之城堡甚近。其四周圍以灰色粗石之牆垣。

彼問客寓主人曰。「此何人之城堡耶？」

答曰。「此奧地利亞公爵所有也。惟公爵另有較此華麗之府邸。自彼上次去此後。今已一年矣。當公爵不

Tribables is master of the castle.” 在時，特利巴布伯爵，即爲此城堡之主人。

Then Blondel inquired if there were any prisoners in the castle; for he asked that question in every place he visited. 布隆得爾復問城堡中是否有被囚之人。蓋彼於所至各地，皆以此爲問也。

“Only one,” answered the innkeeper. “He is kept in the dungeon at the bottom of the tower. I know not who he is. The duke keeps a close watch upon¹ him and feeds him well, and so I think he must be somebody.”² 客寓主人答曰：「僅有一人耳。此人被囚於塔底之地牢中，余不知其爲何許人。第公爵命人嚴密監守之，供以優美飲食，故余度其必非等閒人也。」

That evening Blondel sang before Count Tribables and his family in the gray castle. All who heard him praised his fine voice and loved him for 是晚布隆得爾即在灰色之城堡中，爲特利巴布伯爵及其家人歌唱，聞者皆讚其音調。

1. keeps a close watch upon 嚴行看守。 2. somebody 重要之人；有名望之人。

his gentle manners. They begged him to stay a while; for he had made the dreary old place merrier than it had been for many a day.

The next morning Blondel wandered around to the great tower. He saw a slit in the wall which he knew was the only means by which light was let into the dungeon below. He sat down on a block of stone and tuned his harp. Then he began to sing a song which he and King Richard had sung together in the old happy days before his master had gone crusading:—

“Your beauty, lady fair,¹
 All view with strange delight;
 But you’ve so cold an air,²
 None love you as they might.
 Yet this I’m pleased to see,
 You love none more than me.”

佳妙。且愛態度嫺雅。故彼等皆請其暫勿引去。因彼能使此寂寞古堡。喜氣洋溢。得未曾有。

次晨布隆得爾倘佯於高塔之四周。彼見壁間有一罅隙。知其爲日光射入塔底地牢之唯一媒介。彼遂坐石上調箏。而歌其主人昔日未赴聖地前所共唱之曲曰。

汝美麗女子兮。
 見者無不悅。
 態度如冰霜兮。
 無人敢愛爾。
 余見心竊喜兮。
 因汝愛吾勝儕輩。

1. fair 美麗; 嬌豔. 2. air 平度; 態度.

This was the first half of the song; and when he had sung it he paused. Then, far down in the dismal dungeon, he heard the clear but mournful voice of King Richard singing the rest:—

“My heart you’ll sorely wound

If favor you divide

And smile on all around,

Unwilling to decide.

I’d rather hatred bear

Than love with others share.”

苟汝分愛他人兮。

余心滋痛傷。

汝笑嚮向衆人兮。

無所示短長。

余甯受人怨恨兮。

不願人分我之愛。

Blondel sprang to his feet, his heart filled with delight. “O Richard! O my king!” he cried in ecstasy.¹ Then he hurried away, to do what he could to secure his master’s liberty.

布隆得爾聞歌躍起，心中大喜。踴躍歡呼曰：「噫嘻，理查！噫嘻，吾王！」彼遂匆匆而去，盡力設法，以謀恢復其主人之自由。

He went to the emperor of Germany and to the king of France, and finally back to England, telling how Richard

彼至德皇及法王處求救。最後返英，以理查被奧地利亞公爵虐待囚

1. ecstasy 狂喜；踴躍。

was cruelly kept in prison by the Duke of Austria. 禁之事宜示國人。

The king of France would have been glad to leave Richard in prison; for he was one of his bitterest foes. The emperor of Germany was but little more friendly; yet many of his knights and warriors said that it was a shame to treat the king of England so meanly. 法王與理查有深仇。頗喜其能久居獄中。德皇則略爲友善。而其手下之武士戰將。僉謂如此惡待英王。殊屬可恥也。

Then the French king accused Richard of having tried to poison him when both were crusading in the Holy Land. Upon this, the emperor ordered that Richard should be brought out of his dungeon and made to plead his case before the high court of Germany. He hoped in this way to get rid of the troublesome prisoner. 旋法王控告理查。曾於彼二人率領十字軍。同在聖地之時。設計以毒藥殺害。於是德皇命將理查自地牢中提出。令彼在德國高級法庭前申辯。蓋希望以此方法。滅除此可厭之囚人也。

Richard pleaded his case 理查辯論極佳，
 so well that many who heard 聞者多泣下，彼因
 him wept. Pale and weak 囚禁日久，面色蒼
 from his long imprisonment, 白，身體軟弱，歷述
 he told how the Duke of 奧地利亞公爵虐
 Austria had abused him. He 待之情形，復證明
 showed how the French king 法王曾如何設計，
 had plotted to have him put 擬置彼於死地，又
 to death. Then he spoke of 言及在聖地戰爭
 the battles he had won in the 獲勝之情狀，高呼
 Holy Land, shouting the war 上帝助吾，上帝助
 cry of "God help us! God 吾"
 help us!"

The high court had nothing 高級法庭以判
 to gain by declaring him 彼有罪，於己毫無
 guilty. And so it was decided 所得，遂宣言俟彼
 that he should be set free on 繳付巨額贖款之
 the payment of a large ransom 後，即可開釋。
 to the emperor and duke.

It was Blondel and Queen 布隆得爾與理
 Eleanor,¹ Richard's mother, 查之母，厄拉涅王
 who helped to raise the ransom. 后設法籌集贖款。
 With his harp and his fine 布隆得爾藉其箏

1. Eleanor 讀 (ě'l'-é-a-nôr)

voice, Blondel so wrought 及佳妙歌喉之力 upon the feelings of¹ the Eng- 以感動英國人民 lish people that they paid more 之心國人皆情願 willingly the price that was 繳納向王所要索 required of them. They gave 之代價。而以所有 the value of one fourth of all 動產價值四分之 the movable property that 一捐助之。一王之 they owned, and we may well 價值。是否有若斯 doubt whether any king was 之巨。殊為吾人之 worth so much. Then Queen 疑問也。厄拉涅王 Eleanor herself carried the 后親自攜款赴德。 money to Germany and put it 交皇及公爵。獅心 in the hands of the emperor 之理查。至是始重 and the duke. And when 為自由之人。而首 Richard the Lion-hearted was 先迎彼歸國者。厥 at last a free man again, in his 為布隆得爾也。 own country, it was Blondel who first welcomed him back.

1. wrought upon the feeling of 感動。

18. KING JOHN¹ AND PRINCE ARTHUR²

約翰王與亞搭爾太子

(一)

There was once a king of England whose name was John. He was a trifling,³ worthless fellow, and as mean a man as ever wore a crown.

英國昔有一王。名約翰。輕浮無用。實歷來君王中之最卑鄙者也。

He was not the rightful king of England; for by the English law the crown ought to have gone to his nephew, Prince Arthur. But the prince was only a child, and in those rude, rough times the young and the weak had but little chance against the wicked⁴ and the strong. It was an easy matter for John to push the

彼非英國合法之王。按照英國法律。王位當由其姪亞搭爾太子承襲。惟其時太子尙幼。當彼野蠻擾攘之世。年幼及懦弱者。殊難望與強橫者抗。故約翰排擠年幼太子於王位之外。復據其城堡財

1. John 英王名，生於 1167 沒於 1216. 2. Arthur 讀 (ár-thür). 3. trifling 輕浮；賤. 4. wicked 惡；不義.

lad aside,¹ take possession of² 產。而自立爲王。事
his castles and treasures, and 殊易易耳。
then proclaim himself king.

He allowed Arthur to go 彼允亞搭爾赴
to Brittany³ in France, and 法國之布勒塔尼
there the little prince lived for 而暫居於其母之
some time in a castle which 城堡中。約翰亦常
had been his mother's. John 親至法國。因當時
himself often went to France; 法國之大部分。歸
for in those days a large part 於王管轄也。
of that country was ruled by
the English king.

The French king, Philip,⁴ 法王腓立深嫉
was very jealous⁵ of John, and 約翰。亟願將約翰
there was nothing that he 逐離屬地。而據其
wanted so much as to drive 屬地爲己有。然腓
him out of his possessions⁶ and 立乃一懦夫。雖屢
take them for his own. But 言與約翰王戰。然
he was a great coward,⁷ and 終不敢有所舉動。
although he was always talk- 一日正凝思此事。
ing about making war upon 忽想勸誘亞搭爾

1. to push.....aside 推開. 2. take possession of 取; 佔有.
3. Brittany 與 Bretagne 同. 讀 (bre-tä'-nye) 法國西北地名. 4.
Philip 讀 (fil'-ip) 5. jealous 妒忌. 6. possessions 所有物; 屬地;
財產. 7. coward 怯懦者; 懦夫.

King John, it was seldom that he found courage enough to do anything. One day as he was thinking about the matter, it occurred to him that it would be a good plan to persuade Prince Arthur to help him. So he invited the boy to come and see him at Paris.

太子來助。實爲最善之策。彼遂邀請亞搭爾至巴黎相見。

“My dear young prince,” he said, “how would you like to be king of England?”

腓立曰。「親愛之太子乎。汝其有意王英國耶？」

“I should like it above all things,” answered the boy, “for indeed it is my right. Had not my uncle taken that which belongs to me, I should even now be wearing the English crown.”

太子答曰。「是固余所深願。且王位依法當由余承襲。苟非余叔篡奪王冠久已加諸余首矣。」

“How many fighting men do you think you could muster¹ in case of² war?” was King Philip’s next question.

腓立復問曰。「假使發生戰事。汝能徵集戰士幾許耶？」

1. muster 召集; 聚集. 2. in case of 倘若.

“From my own castle, perhaps five hundred,” said Arthur.

“Well, then,” said Philip, “it will be an easy thing for you to win back your kingdom of England. Only do as I say, and all will be well.”

And then he told the prince how he should arm his men and lead them out to fight against the soldiers of King John.

“When the country people see that you are in earnest¹ they will all hasten to help you,” said he. “Soon you will have a large army, and all your uncle’s castles in France will fall before you. In the mean while² I will cross the English Channel with my French army, and will attack King

亞搭爾曰。「余自城堡中，可徵集五百餘人。」

腓立曰。「善。汝奪回英國，誠易事耳。務照余言而行，諸事莫不妥善也。」

彼於是以如何供給軍械於兵士，及如何領兵與約翰王戰之方法語太子。

曰。「國人見汝真心舉事，必立即助汝。不久汝軍即可擴大，而汝叔所有在法國之城堡，均將爲汝攻陷，而余則率領法軍，渡英國海峽，戰約翰王於其國境之內，彼非吾二人之敵也。」

1. in earnest 誠實；堅毅。 2. In the mean while 當其間。

John in his own country. He cannot withstand¹ both of us. He will give up everything that he has taken from you. And then you shall be king of England.”

Prince Arthur was delighted with the plan, and he promised Philip that he would do what he could. But it is doubtful if he would have done anything had it not been for wicked men who wished to use him for their own selfish² purposes.

彼將以奪自汝者。一律放棄。而汝即爲英國之王矣。」

亞搭爾深喜此策。遂允腓立當竭能行事。苟非惡人欲利用太子。以便私圖。則太子當不致有此舉動也。

II (二)

It was a proud day³ for Arthur when he rode out at the head of his little army and marched away to fight for the crown of which he had been so wrongfully deprived.⁴

當亞搭爾率領少數軍隊。策馬前驅。往爭被人違法奪去之王位時。實彼最得意之日也。此等計畫。殊屬至

1. withstand 抵抗; 抗禦. 2. selfish 自私; 利己. 3. proud day 榮耀之日. 得意之日. 4. deprived 奪去; 褫奪.

It was a foolish undertaking,¹ and hopeless from the start;² and the men who were with the little prince ought to have told him so. But, no doubt, they had their own selfish ends³ to gain, and were willing that he should be deceived.

He had never been happier than when he rode through the meadows⁴ that morning, the sunlight flashing from his bright armor,⁵ the tall grass rustling⁶ in the breeze, the birds singing by the roadside. Alas, he was never to be so happy again.

The people did not join him on the road as he expected, and King Philip seemed to be in no hurry⁷ to send him help. But the little prince

愚。自始即無希望。與太子相處之人。固應早以實情相告。然彼等各有私圖。故甚願其為人欺騙也。

一日清晨。太子乘馬行經草原。心中不勝愉快。日光照耀其輝煌之甲冑。微風草動。颯颯作響。路旁百鳥。啁啾而鳴。噫嘻。彼今後將永不能享此快樂矣。

太子行途中。並無人民加入。如彼所希望者。而腓立王亦無踴躍援助之意。然此年幼太

1. undertaking 事務; 事業. 2. from the start 自始. 3. ends 意; 目的. 4. meadows 草地. 5. armor 甲冑; 鎧甲. 6. rustling 作沙沙聲; 颯颯. 7. in no hurry 不忙.

was brave and hopeful, and he led his army straight across the country to a small town where King John's mother was staying. "If you can capture¹ the king's mother," said some of his advisers, "the king will give up everything for her sake."² But he ought to have known that John had no such love as that for anybody.

子。人極勇敢。且抱樂觀。領兵直抵一小鎮。約翰王之母居於是焉。太子之顧問數人語太子曰。「設汝能將王母擒獲。則王爲救母故。必將放棄一切也。」惟彼應知約翰對任何人皆無此等情愛也。

The town was easily captured by the prince's followers; but all the great people shut themselves up in the castle that stood close by, and dared³ their enemies to come near them.

該鎮旋爲太子部下佔據。殊未費力。惟重要人物。皆避入附近城堡之內。城門緊閉。且挑動敵人行近城堡。

While Prince Arthur and his knights were besieging⁴ the castle and trying to find some way to get inside of it, King

當亞搭爾太子與武士等。圍困城堡。設法攻入之際。約翰王已親自領

1. capture 捕獲; 擒住. 2. for.....sake 爲.....之故. 3. dared 激; 挑. 4. besieging 圍攻.

John himself came to the rescue¹ with an army many times larger than the prince's. 兵來援。其軍隊大於太子之軍隊數倍。

What could the prince do? 太子至是。尚何能爲耶？部下有向彼返戈而投降王軍者。彼乃率餘衆。閉居鎮內。竭力自衛。歷數日之久。如少年之英雄。一夜暴風雨陡作。王軍若干人。攀登城垣。得入鎮中。不及警報。地方即已另換主人矣。太子被執時。尚臥床未起。武士數人。因防衛太子。致遭殺戮。餘均成擒。嗣後皆被擲入黑暗地牢而死。

Some of his men turned against² him and went over³ to the king's army. With the rest he shut himself up in the town, and there, for several days, he defended himself like a young hero. But one night, when a dreadful storm was raging, a number of the king's soldiers climbed over the walls and got into the town. Before the alarm could be given, they were masters of the place. The prince was seized upon⁴ while he was in bed. Some of his knights were killed while trying to defend him. Others were made prisoners and after-

1. came to the rescue 來相援救。 2. turned against 背反。
3. went over 棄此投彼。 4. seized upon 捉拿；捕；執。

wards thrown into dark dungeons, where they died.

“Come to my arms, my dear nephew,” said King John when Arthur was led before him. “Right glad I am to hold your hand again. You have played a lively game¹ with your loving uncle, and your uncle will reward you as you deserve.” And with that he sent the prince to the castle of Falaise,² to be kept there until further orders.

“I’ll tell you what, Hubert,³” said he to his head officer, “that boy is the very bane⁴ of my life. I can do nothing, think of nothing, but that he is always in my way. Do you understand me, Hubert? You are his keeper.”

約翰王於亞搭爾被執至面前時。言曰。「親愛之姪兒乎。速投余懷中。余深喜得重握汝手也。汝曾與汝叔作極有興趣之遊戲。汝叔行將秉公賞汝也。」言畢。命將太子送至法雷茲城堡中收禁。以待後命。

彼顧其待衛首領曰。「休伯特。余有事語汝。彼童子實余命中之蛇蝎。余之思想行動。在在受其障礙。休伯特。汝明余意乎？汝乃彼之看守人也。」

1. lively game 歡暢或快樂之遊戲。 2. Falaise 讀 (fá-láz) 法國地名。 3. Hubert 讀 (hū'-bért 或 ū-bár') 4. bane 毒物；禍患根苗。

“Yes,” said Hubert, “and I’ll keep him so well that he shall never trouble you again.”

But Hubert was a gentle knight and had no intention of doing the boy any harm. He gave him the best room in the castle of Falaise and treated him as tenderly as though¹ he were his own son. The prince, however, was very unhappy. He spent much of his time looking out of the narrow windows of his prison and wishing that he could once more see his dear old home in Brittany.

休伯特曰：「余必善爲看守，使彼永不能再爲王害也。」

休伯特，良善人也。無傷太子意，使太子居法雷茲城堡中最優美之室。謹慎將護如己子。然太子終日憂愁寡歡，時自其獄室之狹窄窗口，向外張視，深願得重覩布勒塔尼之故居焉。

III (三)

The king had hoped that Hubert would find means² to put Arthur to death, and when he learned that the lad was

約翰王原望休伯特設法，置亞搭爾於死地。嗣聞太子尙存，心中愈形

1. as though 似；若。 2. means. 方法；計策。

still alive he was more troubled than before. He called some of his friends together—men who were as wicked and worthless as himself—and asked their advice.

“What shall we do with that boy?” he asked. “He is the torment¹ of my life. So long as he is alive there will be men to plot and plan to make him king. How shall we be rid of² him?”

“Put his eyes out,” said one.

“Send some one with a dagger to visit him,” said another.

“Throw him into the river to be king of the fishes,” said a third.

不安於是召集其友好數人。以諮詢彼等之意見。此輩皆狠毒卑鄙與彼相同之人也。

彼問曰。「吾人將何以處置彼童子乎？彼實余命中之磨難。彼生存一日。即一日有人爲之陰謀籌畫。使彼爲王。吾人應如何驅除之耶？」

一人曰。「剜其雙目。」

又一人曰。「遣人以匕首殺之。」

第三人曰。「將彼投入河中。以爲魚鼈之王可耳。」

1. torment 磨難；致痛苦之物。 2. rid of 除去。

King John liked the idea of the dagger. He told William de Bray, a Norman knight, that if he would stab the young prince he should be richly rewarded with lands and gold. But Sir William turned on his heel¹ and left the king, saying, "I am a gentleman and not a murderer."

約翰王深以匕首之策爲然。因語一諾爾曼武士。名韋廉得布雷者。謂彼如肯刺殺太子。可得土地金錢之重賞。韋廉爵士曰。余乃君子。而非謀殺人命之徒也。言畢。不顧而去。

Then the king thought of putting out the boy's eyes. He found two ruffians² who were willing to do the deed for pay,³ and sent them down to Falaise. They took with them the king's order, which they gave to Hubert:—

於是王思剗取太子之目。物色得二惡徒願任此役。俾獲報酬。王遂遣二人至法雷茲。二人持王之詔書。交休伯特。詔書曰。

"You are commanded to burn the boy's eyes out with red-hot irons. See that you fail

「茲命爾將該童雙目。以炙紅之鐵剗出。切勿違抗。持

1. turned on his heel 掉頭不顧而去。 2. ruffians 兇漢；惡徒。 3. for pay 爲金錢。

not. *The men who carry this* 詔之人。當聽爾指
to you will do your bidding¹ in 揮行事。」
the matter.”

Hubert read it and then 休伯特讀畢。遂
 showed it to the prince. 以詔書示太子。

“Arthur,” he said, “I 曰。「亞搭爾。余
 have a message from your 接得汝叔來信一
 uncle. I pray you look it 封。請汝閱看。並請
 over and tell me what you 以汝之感想如何
 think of it;” and then he 告我。」太子讀信
 turned away² while the prince 時。彼即轉身迴避
 read.

“Hubert!” said Arthur. 亞搭爾呼曰。「休
 伯特。」

“Well, my prince!” 「太子乎。」

“Shall I tell you what I 余可以余之感
 think of it? I think that you 想告汝乎?余料汝
 will not burn out my eyes.” 必不剜余目也。」

“But the king commands, 然此乃王命。余
 and I must obey. He will 當遵從也。苟余違
 take my life if I refuse.” 抗者。彼將取余之
 性命矣。」

1. bidding 吩咐; 命令. 2. turned away 退去.

“Then do it, dear Hubert, to save yourself. But how can you? These eyes never harmed you. They never so much as frowned¹ upon you, nor never shall they. Is there no other way?”

「親愛之休伯特乎。既若是，則剗余雙目，以救汝之性命可耳。然汝究何能下手耶？此目從未有損於汝。即怒目相向之時亦無之。而今後更不致有怒目向汝之時也。然豈竟無他法可想耶？」

Hubert made no answer, but motioned² to the ruffians to come in. They came, with the red-hot irons in their hands. The prince ran to Hubert and clasped him about the knees.

休伯特默不置答。惟以手招二惡徒入室。二惡徒持炙紅之鐵入。太子疾奔至休伯特身旁，緊抱其雙膝。

“Oh, save me, Hubert! save me!” he cried. “If it must be done, do it yourself; but send these men away. I promise that I will be very

呼曰：「嗟呼。救余。休伯特。救余。如勢在必行。汝自爲之可也。惟命彼等退去。余決不稍動。

1. frowned 綳眉；目拒；以目示怒容。 2. motioned 以手勢。

still. I will not flinch¹ when the iron burns me; I will not cry out. But do it yourself, kind Hubert.”

以鐵炙余時。余決不退縮。決不叫喊。善心之休伯特乎。汝自爲之可也。

The child's distress² and terror were more than the tender-hearted Hubert could endure. He sent the ruffians away. “Give me the irons,” he said, “I will do it myself.” And they, to tell the truth,³ were glad enough to be off without doing the barbarous deed.⁴

該童子之悽慘恐怖情形。實非休伯特之柔軟心腸所能忍。彼遂命二惡徒退去。曰。「授余鐵。余自爲之。」質言之。該二人亦甚喜未預聞此很毒之事。而得脫身引去也。

Hubert led Arthur to another part of the castle, into a room that was seldom visited. “I would not harm your eyes for all the treasure that your uncle owns,” he said. “But no one must know that I have saved you. The

休伯特導亞搭爾至城堡之他部分。相將入一人跡罕到之室。曰。「雖罄汝叔所有之財帛。亦不能使余傷汝之目也。惟余之救汝。萬不可使人

1. flinch 畏縮; 逡巡. 2. distress 悲傷; 悽慘. 3. to tell the truth 實言之. 4. barbarous deed 殘忍或很毒之事.

men must carry back false reports, and you must stay here in hiding. I have taken great risks in disobeying your uncle.”

知曉。該二人必須攜回虛偽之報告。而汝則隱藏於此。余今違背汝叔之命。實冒極大之危險也。」

When the ruffians went back to the king and said that his orders had been carried out, he was very much pleased. He felt sure now that the prince was out of the way and would give him no more trouble; and for a time all went well with him.

二惡徒歸見王。言彼之命令業經實行。王深為喜悅。確信此時太子已除。不復能使彼煩惱矣。故一時深覺泰然。

IV (四)

At length Hubert was called away to fight in distant lands; and Arthur was left in the lonely castle, not daring to stir¹ out or to show himself beyond the walls. One day a wicked talebearer² who had

後休伯特奉調遠征。亞搭爾居寂寞城堡中。不敢外出。或於牆外露面。一日有一讒佞小人。昔曾在法雷茲城堡中飲宴。遂以

1. to stir 行動. 2. talebearer. 進讒者; 搬弄是非者.

been entertained¹ and fed at 太子現仍健在之
Falaise Castle carried the news 消息告王。
to the king that the prince was
still alive and well.

King John was furious.² 約翰王大怒曰。
“Hubert shall die for this!” 「休伯特爲此其罪
he cried. Then he sent men 當死也。」於是派
to Falaise to find Arthur’s 人至法雷茲查獲
hiding place. They carried 亞搭爾藏身之所。
the boy far away to one of the 將該童遠徙至森
king’s castles on the Seine 河旁之一城堡城
River.³ There he was put in 堡亦王所有者。復
charge⁴ of a very cruel keeper. 以一殘忍之看守
He was shut up in a narrow 人監守之。太子被
room above the river, where 禁於狹窄室中。室
the only sounds to be heard 臨森河之上。耳所
were the lapping⁵ of the waves 得聞者。惟澎湃之
and the sighing of the wind. 浪聲。與宛如太息
之風聲而已。

One night the prince was 一夜。太子於夢
wakened from his sleep by his 中爲看守人驚覺。
keeper, who told him that 言有數友在水門

1. entertained 款待；周旋。 2. furious 怒不可遏；暴怒。 3. Seine River 讀(sen) 法國西北之河名，與英海峽通，長四百八十英里。法京 Paris 在焉。 4. in charge 看守；監禁。 5. lapping 發舐聲。

friends were waiting for him at the water gate. He hastened to dress himself, and then followed the keeper down the narrow stairway¹ to the door that opened out upon the river. The night was dark; and he wondered if Hubert had come to rescue him from his prison. He could see near the door the dim shadow of a boat with two men in it. They were muffled² in long cloaks and were sitting very quietly.

“Step into the boat,” whispered the keeper.

The prince obeyed, and sat down in the stern. Then the man who held the oars pushed the boat off into the stream, and it was soon floating swiftly far away from the castle.

等候。太子疾着衣，隨看守人下樓梯至河邊門首。是夜天色黑暗。太子心中自忖。不知是否休伯特前來救彼出獄。彼見水門旁隱約有一船影。上有二人。身裹大衣。靜坐無言。

看守人低語曰。
「請邁步登舟」

太子從其言。坐於船尾。於是操槳之人。將船撐至中流。未幾船即漂流而去。距城堡已遠。

1. stairway 樓梯. 2. muffled 包裹.

“Is that you, Hubert?” 太子低聲語坐
 whispered the prince to the 於面前之人曰。
 man who sat in front of him. 「汝果卽休伯特乎？」
 The man loosened his cloak 此人乃解其大衣。
 and lifted his face. Then, as 且舉其首。是時月
 the moon peeped out¹ from 光。適自雲後射出。
 behind a cloud, Arthur saw 亞搭爾見其人卽
 that it was his uncle and that 彼之叔。手中握一
 he held a dagger in his hand. 匕首。

In the morning while the 次晨當白霧尙
 gray mists were still hanging 籠罩河上之時。有
 above the river, King John 人見約翰王與舟
 and his boatman were seen 子。向該河之下游
 floating down the river to- 航行。駛往其屯兵
 wards the place where the 地點。惟亞搭爾太
 king's army was encamped.² 子。則未。在船中。此
 But Prince Arthur was not in 後亦無人得復見
 the boat; nor did any one ever 太子也。
 see him again.

1. peeped out 出現. 2. encamped 駐營; 屯兵.

19. KING JOHN AND THE MAGNA CHARTA¹

約翰王與大憲章

King John was so selfish and cruel that all the people in his kingdom both feared and hated him. 約翰王暴戾而逞私意。全國人民皆憚而怨之。

One by one he lost the dominions² in France which the former kings of England had held. Men called him Lackland, because in the end he had neither lands nor castles that he could rightfully call his own. 往昔英王所有法國境內各領土，均次第爲彼喪失。故人皆以蹙國王稱之。蓋彼最後無一處土地及城堡，堪稱爲己有者也。

He robbed his people. He quarreled with his knights and barons. He offended all good men. He formed a plan for making war against King Philip of France, and called 王好剝奪人民財物，且常與彼之武士及男爵爭。正人君子得罪殆遍。彼復設計與法王腓立宣戰，而召男

1. Magna Charta 讀 (mag'-ná kár'-tá), 1215 年，英王 John 所頒布之大憲章。 2. dominions 領地。

upon¹ his barons to join him. 爵等加入相助。男爵中有拒絕加入者。彼則焚其城堡。毀其田疇。

At last the barons met together at a place called St. Edmundsbury² to talk about their grievances.³ “Why should we submit⁴ to be ruled by such a king?” said some of the boldest. But most of them were afraid to speak their minds. 最後男爵等於聖埃德曼斯勃里地方聚會。各訴冤憤。其中有胆大者數人曰。『吾人何故屈服於此等君王政治之下乎？』然多半皆心懷畏懼。不敢宣布其意見。

Stephen Langton,⁵ the Archbishop⁶ of Canterbury,⁷ was with them, and there was no bolder friend of liberty than he. He made a stirring speech⁸ that gave courage even to the most cowardly. 是時坎特勃雷大主教司梯芬藍格頓亦與會。其維護自由之勇敢。無出其右者。彼於是作激勵人心之演講。雖至懦者。聞之亦勇氣勃生焉。

1. called upon 懇請. 2. St. Edmundsbury 讀 (Saint ɛd'-mūnz-bēr'-i) 3. grievances 冤屈; 冤恨. 4. submit 屈服; 忍從. 5. Stephen Langton 讀 (stē-'ven Läng'-tūn) 6. Archbishop 大主教. 7. Canterbury 讀 (kǎn-'tēr-bēr'-i) 英地名, 距倫敦 50 英里. 8. stirring speech 鼓動人心之演講.

“Are you men?” he said. “Why then do you submit to this fakes-hearted king? Stand up and declare your freedom. Refuse to be the slaves of this man. Demand the rights and privileges¹ that belong to you as free men. Put this demand in writing—in the form of a great charter²—and require the kind to sign it. So shall it be to you and your children a safeguard³ forever⁴ against the injustice of unworthy rulers.”

彼曰：「汝等果爲男兒耶？然則何爲甘心受制於此毫無信義之王乎？急起宣布汝等之自由，拒絕爲此人之奴隸，要求汝等自由人民所固有之權利及特權，而以此要求載諸楮墨，作成大敕書，要王簽字，如此則該敕書卽爲永久保護汝等及汝等子孫之具，不受無道君王之虐政矣。」

The barons were astonished at the boldness of this speech. Some of them shrank back in fear, but the bravest among them showed by their looks and gestures⁵ that they

男爵等對此果敢之演講，驚駭萬分，諸人中有因畏懼而避去者，惟最勇敢者，自彼等之神情態度觀之，則

1. privileges 特權. 2. charter 特許證；敕書；憲章. 3. safeguard 保障；防護. 4. forever 永遠. 5. gestures 姿勢；態度.

were ready to make a bold stand for¹ liberty. 表示願爲自由而奮鬥。

“Come forward!” cried Stephen Langton. “Come, and swear that you will never rest until King John has given you the rights that are yours. Swear that you will have the charter from his hand, or that you will wage war² upon him to the very death.³” 司梯芬藍格頓大聲呼曰。「速來前。速來宣誓。非至約翰王奉還汝等固有之權利時。決不放手。且宣誓必自彼手取得敕書。否則汝等卽與彼決戰。至死方休。」

Never before had Englishmen heard such a speech. The barons took the oath which Stephen Langton prescribed.⁴ Then they gathered their fighting men together and marched upon London. The cowardly king was frightened. 此等演講。向爲英人所未曾聞者。男爵等遂依照司梯芬藍格頓之指揮立誓。於是彼等將兵士集合一處。開赴倫敦。而懦怯之王。因之大驚。

“What do these men want?” he asked. 問曰。「衆人意欲何爲耶？」

1. to make a stand for 爲……而戰鬥。 2. wage war 動干戈；出兵。 3. to the very death 死而後已。 4. prescribed 指揮；命令。

They sent him word that they wanted their rights as Englishmen, and that they would never rest until he had given them a charter of liberties signed by his own hand.

男爵等乃派人傳語於王。謂彼等所要求者。爲英人應享之權利。非至王將親筆簽字之自由敕書頒給後。彼等決不停止進行。

“Oh, well! If that is all, you shall surely have it,” he said.

王曰。「噫。如要求僅此。汝等定能到手也。」

But he put them off¹ with one excuse² and another. He sent a messenger to Rome to ask the Pope to help him. He tried, by fine promises, to persuade Stephen Langton to abandon the cause he had undertaken. But no one knew the falseness of his heart better than the Pope and the Archbishop of Canterbury.

然彼屢次藉詞推諉延宕。一方更遣人至羅馬。向教皇求助。復許司梯芬藍格頓以種種優越權利。勸其拋棄所贊助之主義。然教皇與坎特勃雷大主教。皆深知其心術不正也。

1. put off 延遲; 耽擱. 2. excuse 推諉; 托辭.

The people from all parts of the country now came and joined the army of the barons. Of all the knights in England, only seven remained true to the king.

此時國內各地人民，皆來投入男爵等之軍隊。而全英國武士中之效忠於王者，僅七人耳。

The barons made out a list of their demands; and Stephen Langton carried it to the king. "These things we will have," they said; "and there shall be no peace until you grant them."

男爵等旋將要求各款，開列一單，由司梯芬蓋格頓攜至王前。彼等曰：「此種種條件，吾人定須取得，非至王允准後，不得和平。」

Oh, how angry was King John! He raved¹ like a wild beast; he clenched his fists; he stamped² upon the floor. But he saw that he was helpless. At last he said that he would sign the charter at such time and place as the barons might name.

噫嘻。約翰王怒極矣。彼狂跳如野獸，緊握雙拳，復頓足於地。繼見無法可想，乃言願在該男爵等所指定之日期及地點，簽押敕書。

"Let the time be the 15th of June," they said, "and let

彼等曰：「以六月十五日為期。地

1. raved 狂奔; 亂竄. 2. stamped 頓足.

the place be Runnymede.¹”

點則在鑾尼密迪
可也。」

Now Runnymede was a green meadow not far from the city of London, and thither the king went with his few followers. There he was met by the barons, with an army of determined² men behind them.

鑾尼密迪乃一綠草場。距倫敦不遠。王與其從者數人赴該處。而男爵等後隨意志堅決之民衆。於該處與王會見。

The charter which Stephen Langton and his friends had drawn up³ was spread out⁴ before the king. He was not a scholar,⁵ and so it was read to him, line by line. It was a promise that the people should not be oppressed; that the rights of the cities and boroughs⁶ should be respected; that no man should be

旋將司梯芬藍格頓與其友人所起草之敕書。陳於王前。奈王非學者。故遣人爲彼逐行讀之。該敕書爲一種特許證。即不得壓制人民。應尊重各城邑之權利。人民未經公正之審訊。不得拘禁。且對

1. Runnymede 讀 (rūn'-nī-mēd) 英草地名，在 Thames 河南岸。 2. determined 堅心。 3. drawn up 起草；起稿。 4. spread out 展開；陳列。 5. scholar 讀書之人。 6. boroughs 有自治權可派議員一人往議院之城邑。

imprisoned without a fair trial;¹ that justice should not be delayed or denied to any one.

任何人不得延遲或拒絕，使其不得公平之裁判。

Pale with anger, the king signed the charter, and then rode back to his castle at Windsor.² As soon as he was in his own chamber he began to rave like a madman. He rolled on the floor; he beat the air with his fists; he gnawed³ sticks and straws; he foamed⁴ at the mouth; he cursed the barons and the people for treating their king so badly.

王怒極，面色蒼白，遂於敕書上簽字，旋即乘馬回溫德梭城堡。王一至私室，即狂跳如瘋漢，復輾轉於地板之上，以拳向空奮擊，口嚙木枝乾草，涎沫四濺，更詛咒男爵等及人民，待王若是之無理。

But he was helpless. The charter was signed—the MAGNA CHARTA, to which Englishmen still point as the first safeguard of their rights and liberties.

然王已無法可施矣。該敕書，即大憲章，業經簽字。英人至今尚以其為彼等權利及自由之第一保障也。

1. fair trial 公正之審訊. 2. Windsor 讀(win'-zēr) 英地名.
3. gnawed 咬; 嚙. 4. foamed 泡; 沫.

As might have been expected, it was not long before John tried to break all his promises. The barons made war upon him, and never again did he see a peaceful day. His anger and anxiety¹ caused him to fall into a fever which nothing could cure. At last, despised and shunned² as he deserved to be, he died. I doubt if there was an eye in England that wept for him.

爲時無幾。約翰即欲盡毀前約。果如人之預料。男爵等乃與彼宣戰。而彼遂不能復覩太平之日矣。彼因惱怒及焦心。致患熱病。藥石無靈。最後病死。人皆輕視之。而避之若浼。舉國中無一人爲之悼惜也。

1. anxiety 焦心; 憂慮. 2. shunned 躲避; 不與交接.

20. FREDERICK BARBAROSSA¹

I

腓特烈巴巴洛薩 (一)

Three score and nine years old was the redbearded king, Frederick Barbarossa. He was by right the master of Germany. He had subdued Italy and had been crowned in the imperial city of Rome. Throughout Europe his name was known and feared; in his own country he was the hero of heroes.

紅髯王腓特烈巴巴洛薩年六十九。爲德國之合法主人也。曾克服意大利。而於羅馬皇城之中加冕。名震全歐。且爲各國所畏懼。其在本國。則人皆以英雄中之英雄視之。

He might have ended his days in quiet and peace, but such was not the wish of the iron-hearted warrior. War was his chosen pastime; war was his delight; and the glory

彼本可安享和平。度此一生。然此鐵石心腸勇士之意志。則不如是。戰爭爲其特選之消遣品。亦爲其娛樂

1. Frederick Barbarossa 讀 (fréd'-ēr-ik bär-ba-rös'-a) 人名。

of his country was his ambition. 品。而增進本國之光榮。乃其雄心也。

From the Holy Land, far over the sea, a call for help¹ was sounded.² The Saracens of the desert had captured Jerusalem; they had seized upon the Holy Sepulcher, so dear to every Christian heart; the sacred banner of the cross had been trailed³ in the dust. 一片呼籲求助之聲。忽遠自海外之聖地傳來。因沙漠地方之薩拉森民族。已將耶路撒冷佔領。並奪據基督教徒所重視之聖墓。神聖尊嚴之十字旗亦被曳倒塵埃。

Throughout Europe there was great alarm. Devout⁴ men went from land to land preaching⁵ a crusade for the delivery⁶ of the holy places. Christian princes raised mighty armies and, crossing the seas, fought bravely to drive the unbelieving⁷ Saracens back to their native deserts. 歐洲各國大驚。基督信徒。四方奔走。勸說組織十字軍以救聖地。崇信基督教之王子等。均募集大軍。跨海力戰。俾將異教之薩拉森人。逐回其沙漠本土。

1. call for help 呼救. 2. sounded 發聲; 傳揚; 佈告. 3. trailed 拖; 曳. 4. Devout 虔誠; 信奉. 5. preaching 勸說; 演講. 6. delivery 救援. 7. unbelieving 異端; 邪教.

At such a time could Frederick Barbarossa remain idle¹ at home? Could he rest quietly who had spent fifty years in the turmoil² of war? As well could the mountain torrent³ stand still on the brow of⁴ a precipice. He sounded the word of command; he put himself at the head of his armed hosts;⁵ he led them forth⁶ to the defense of the Holy Land. Neither mountains nor seas nor sun nor storm delayed his march; and dismay filled the hearts of the Saracens when they heard of his coming.

腓特烈巴巴洛薩際此能袖手作壁上觀乎?彼從事爭戰垂五十年今對此能不怦然心動乎?若然則山間瀑布亦得於懸崖之上停止不流矣。彼於是發號施令自將軍隊出防聖地高山大海烈日狂風均不足阻礙其軍隊之進行薩拉森人聞彼將至莫不驚惶失色。

On a day in early spring his army arrived upon the banks of a broad stream in Asia Minor.⁷ The land of the

孟春某日彼之軍隊行抵小亞細亞之一河岸河極廣闊彼岸即係薩

1. idle 閒散; 閒暇. 2. turmoil 紛亂; 擾亂. 3. torrent 急流. 4. on the brow of 於.....之上. 5. hosts 羣衆. 6. led..... forth 率領.....而出. 7. Asia Minor 讀 (ā'-shū, mī'-nor) Asia 西南之半島, 自 Black Sea 至 Arabia; 面積 197,711 方里.

Saracens was on the farther side; the banners of the Saracen army were seen in the distance. But the stream was deep and rapid, fed by ice-cold torrents from the melting snows of the mountains. There was neither ferry¹ nor ford;² and the soldiers paused, fearing to go forward.

Then Frederick rode up and down³ upon his prancing⁴ war steed.⁵ A thousand knights, clad in glittering suits of mail,⁶ were behind him. They were the flower of⁷ Germany, the bravest and best of the heroes of the Rhineland.⁸ The emperor's long beard streamed⁹ in the wind like the tail of a flaming red comet.¹⁰ His gleaming sword

拉森人之地。薩拉森軍隊之旗幟。已可於遠處望見之。惟河深流急。水冷如冰。蓋皆山間之溶雪也。該處既無渡口。又無淺水可涉。故兵士皆趑趄不敢前進。

腓特烈乘戰馬。沿河岸往返巡行。後隨武士千人。身披光亮之鎧甲。彼等皆德國之精華。而為萊因蘭諸英雄中之最勇敢。最優秀者也。王之長髯。隨風飄蕩。絕似赤色彗星之尾。手揮利劍。光芒如電。彼於鞍上迴身。呼

1. ferry 渡口. 2. ford 淺水; 淺灘. 3. up and down 上下. 4. prancing 跳躍. 5. steed 戰馬; 駿馬. 6. mail 鎧甲 7. the flower of.....之精英或精華. 8. Rhineland 讀 (rīn'-lānt') Prussia 之西部省名 9. streamed 飄颻; 招展. 10. comet 彗星.

flashed like lightning as he 喚其奮勇之將士。
 waved it above his head. His 聲巨若雷。
 voice was like rolling thunder
 as he turned in his saddle and
 called to his eager¹ followers.

“Beyond this stream, 彼大聲呼曰：「吾
 cried he, “lies the goal towards 人所進迫之目標。
 which we have been pressing.² 即在此河之彼岸。
 I see the banners of the Sara- 余已見薩拉森人
 cens upon the hill tops. I 之旗。在小山頂。且
 hear their cries of defiance.³ 聞彼等挑戰之聲。
 Even now I smell⁴ the battle, 余此際已感有戰
 and see the enemy fleeing 爭之暗示。而見敵
 before us. Why do we pause 人奔潰於吾人之
 here? Let every brave man 前矣。然吾人何故
 follow me’ 滯留此間耶？勇男
 兒。其隨余來。」

He turned his horse 彼疾撥轉坐騎。
 quickly and plunged into⁵ the 躍入河中。其披堅
 stream. His thousand mailed 甲乘烈馬之武士
 knights upon their impatient⁶ 千人。在後相從。波
 horses followed him. The 濤洶湧過頂。聲如

1. eager 奮勉；熱心。 2. pressing 逼迫。 3. defiance 侮慢。
 挑戰 4. smell 嗅出；探出；覺得。 5. plunged into 投入；跳入。
 6. impatient 性急；懇切的。

roaring¹ waters leaped high to meet them. Horsemen and steeds battled bravely with the flood. They were borne down by the torrent; their heavy armor dragged them to the bottom; not one was able to reach the farther shore.

Frederick Barbarossa was the last to be overcome.² With the strength of a giant he fought his way to the middle of the stream. Then a great wave seized upon him. It hurled³ him from his steed, and bore him helpless along in the trough⁴ of the rushing⁵ current.⁶ The foot soldiers, watching from the shore, soon lost sight of the hero. The last they saw of him was his red beard streaming far be-

萬馬奔騰。騎者及戰馬奮勇與急流抗。然旋爲狂瀾沖倒。且爲重甲牽掣。沉沒河底。無一人能渡至彼岸也。

腓特烈巴巴洛薩。爲最後被水所制住者。彼費九牛二虎之力。始達河之中央。此時彼忽爲一巨浪所擊。衝落戰馬。隨急流而去。岸上守候之步兵。於轉瞬間。卽失此英雄之所在。惟遙見王之紅髯。隨波飄流。王之利劍。尙堅握手中。直出水面而已。

1. roaring 洶湧; 怒號. 2. overcome 克服; 制住. 3. hurled 拋擲. 4. trough 讀 (trof) 水槽; 凹形之物. 5. rushing 急進; 猛進. 6. current 河流.

hind, and his glittering sword,
which he still held upright.

They watched until there was no longer any sign of armored knight or warrior king, for the waters had closed over all. Then, as if moved¹ by a single thought, they cried out in dismay² and grief; they wept for³ their lost leader; they bewailed⁴ their own hard fate, thus left without guide or commander, in a strange and unfriendly land. Strong men gave way to⁵ despair,⁶ and brave warriors who feared no danger were overcome with sorrow.

岸上兵士，木立而視。直至披甲武士，英勇君王之踪影杳然。蓋皆為水覆沒。此時彼等似為同一之觀念所感動。大聲疾呼。憂懼萬狀。哀泣死去之首領。且悲一己命運之艱苦。若是被遺於遠方異地，無人引導，無人指揮。壯士至此，不禁絕望。而最勇敢之軍人，雖不畏危險，亦不勝焦愁之至。

As they ran in confusion hither and thither, shrieking and lamenting, a wonderful vision appeared to them. A

當彼等呼號奔馳，秩序紛亂之際，忽有奇異之景象呈於目前。見一聖

1. moved 感動; 激動. 2. dismay 惶恐; 驚懼. 3. wept for 爲……悲慟. 4. bewailed 哭泣. 5. gave way to 讓. 6. despair 絕望.

holy monk, clad in long robes and holding a crucifix¹ in his hand, stood upon the river bank at the spot from which Frederick the hero had leaped into the waves. He beckoned² to them to listen.

“Why do you weep for your lost leader?” he said. “He is not dead. He has gone back to his own country and yours—to Germany; and with him are his mailed knights. In the Kyffhäuser³ Mountain, in the great hall of the immortals,⁴ Frederick Barbarossa rests with his ‘chosen’⁵ heroes. He will sleep there until the eagles shall cease to fly around the mountain peaks. He will rest there until the time is ripe for the doing of mighty deeds.

僧。身着長袍。手持十字架。立於河岸之上。其所立處。即腓特烈曾自該處躍入河中之地點。彼手招軍士。靜聽其言。

彼曰。「汝等何故痛哭已失去之首領耶？彼固未死也。彼已與披甲之武士。回歸德國故土矣。腓特烈巴巴洛薩。與其精銳之英雄。現在啓夫惠則山之長生殿中休息。須至山峯上無鷹飛繞時。方能睡醒。彼等將在該處休歇。至舉行偉大事業之時。機成熟為止。屆時當鳴

1. crucifix 十字架。 2. beckoned 手招或目招。 3. kyffhäuser 讀 (kíf'-hoi-zër) 山名。 4. immortals 長生者；永存者。 5. chosen 上等；精選。

Then the bell shall toll the 鐘吹號。彼與披甲
hour,¹ the trumpet shall 之戰士。乘馬而出。
sound, and he will ride forth 以征服世界。汝等
with his mailed knights to 勿泣。且回祖國。以
conquer the world. Weep no 待時期。而勇武之
more; but return to your 王。將有召汝之日
fatherland² to wait for the day 也。
and the hour when your
warrior king shall call you!"

And having spoken these 言畢。此奇異僧
words the strange monk van- 人。忽然不見。
ished.³

"Let us obey him and 於是衆人大呼
return to our homes," was the 曰。「吾等可從其言。
cry. But, alas, there were few 而遄返家園也。」然
in that great host who would 衆人中之得重觀
ever see their fatherland again. 祖國者。實絕無而
僅有也。嗚呼傷哉。

II (二)

Days passed and years 日月如輪。瞬已
and circling⁴ centuries, but no 數世紀。惟腓特烈
man knew where to find the 巴巴洛薩。與其精

1. toll the hour 報告時刻。 2. fatherland 祖國；故國。 3.
vanished 消滅；不見。 4. circling 旋轉；迴繞。

hall of the immortals in which Frederick Barbarossa was sleeping with his chosen heroes.

銳武士所臥之長生殿，無人能尋覓其所在也。

When half a thousand years had gone by, a shepherd chanced one day to wander into a lonely glen¹ far up the side of the Kyffhäuser Mountain. A sheep had strayed² from the flock and he had traced³ it thither, to a part of the mountain which he had never seen before. Suddenly the path which he was following ended. In the rocky wall before him he saw a narrow opening, like a doorway, half hidden by vines and overhanging boughs. Was this a cave, and could the stray sheep have wandered into it?

五百年後，一牧羊者，一日偶行至一幽僻山谷中，山谷遠在啓夫惠則山邊之上。彼因羊羣中走失一羊，故追蹤而至。此一部分爲彼向所未見者。彼所循行之小路忽盡。見面前石壁上，有一窄口似門，半爲藤葛及下垂之樹枝所隱蔽。其爲山洞耶。迷失之羊，已走入其中乎？

He peered through the doorway. It opened into a

牧羊者自門口向內窺視，見其中

1. glen 山谷. 2. strayed 失路; 入迷途. 3. traced 追蹤

long, narrow passage, and beyond the end of the passage the shepherd thought he saw the sunlight glimmering among green trees.

爲一狹長小徑。小徑盡處似有日光。映照綠林。

“Ah, my stray lamb,” he said, “you have found your way to new pastures,¹ I see. I will follow you and learn what sort of place it is.”

彼曰。「噫。迷路之羊乎。汝竟尋得新牧場矣。余將從汝之後。一察其地。究係何等所在也。」

He went boldly in, thinking that the passage would open out into a sunny glen on the other side of the mountain. The way was long, and for a while he trudged carelessly along whistling a gay tune.

彼即放胆走入。以爲小徑必通該山他邊之光明山谷。小徑路甚長。彼遂蹣跚前進。口吹歡樂之小調。

Then he began to sing in clear, joyous tones² a little song that he himself had composed:—

旋復朗聲歌唱其自撰之小曲。曲曰。

“A throstle in a linden tree
Sings tir-ra, lir-ra, lir-ra;

「菩提樹間一畫眉。高唱特拉里拉里拉。」

1. pastures 牧場。 2. joyous tones 歡樂之腔調。

He sings for you, he sings for me,
And he sings tir-ra, lir-ra.

彼爲爾唱亦爲我。
高唱特拉里拉。

"All day I watch my lambs and sheep,
And whistle tir-ra, lir-ra;
'Tis better far to laugh than weep,
So I sing tir-ra, lir-ra.

「我終日看守大羊與
小羊口吹特拉里
拉哭聲不比笑聲
佳故我唱特拉里
拉。」

"At home my loved ones wait for me,
While I sing tir-ra, lir-ra;
And when at eve—"

「我唱特拉里拉家中
可愛的人們等候
我到晚來——」

The singing stopped suddenly. The shepherd had reached the end of the passage, and the sight which he saw almost caused him to faint.¹ He was standing in the door of a broad hall, the roof of which was upheld by columns of green marble. The walls and the floor were inlaid² with sparkling jewels, and it was the light from these, reflected³ from the green columns, that the shepherd had mistaken for⁴ sunlight among green trees.

曲忽停。蓋牧羊
者已行至小徑之
盡頭所見之景象
幾使其暈絕。彼立
於一大殿之門口。
支持屋頂之柱。皆
爲綠色大理石。牆
壁與地。均鑲嵌寶
石。光芒四射。牧羊
人誤爲綠林間之
日光者。即綠色大
理石柱返射寶石
之光所致也。

1. faint 暈去; 不醒人事; 2. inlaid 鑲嵌; 3. reflected 反射; 4. mistaken for 誤認爲

At a marble table in the center of the hall sat Frederick Barbarossa. His head was resting upon his hands; his face was beaming with the light of other days; his red beard had grown through the table and lay in long, wavy¹ masses upon the floor. Ranged² along the wall on either side of the king sat a thousand mail-clad warriors. Beside them were their arms, glittering bright as on the day when they set out³ for the Holy Land. The hand of sleep was upon them all. They breathed softly; they dreamed of war and victory; the smile of triumph⁴ was on their faces. Long time had they waited there for the world that was to lead them forth.

大殿中央，爲一大理石桌。腓特烈巴巴洛薩坐其旁。兩手支頤，面上之光彩一如曩日。其紅鬚由桌面拖垂地上，宛如紅浪。一千甲士，皆靠王左右之牆壁而坐。身旁武器，光亮照人。一如往昔向聖地出發時之情狀。彼等均在沉睡中，呼吸和緩。正作戰爭獲勝之夢，故皆面含得意之笑容。彼等在此等候出發之命，爲時已不可謂不久矣。

1. wavy 水浪形的. 2. ranged along 沿.....並列. 3. set out 起程; 首途. 4. triumph 勝利.

The coming of the shepherd, singing his joyous song, had disturbed the king. Slowly he raised his head; he opened his eyes; he looked around upon his sleeping heroes. Then he cried in tones that echoed through the mountains: "Comrades!¹ Comrades!"

牧羊者之來，且歌唱小曲，已將王驚醒。王徐徐抬首，張目環視，尚在睡夢中之武士，旋即大聲呼曰：「夥伴，夥伴。」其聲音宏壯，回響震山。

The warriors awoke and leaped to their feet; they seized their lances and their swords; their armor rattled like the sudden bursting of thunder when a storm rages among the hills. A hum of joy² ran through the hall.

武士等驚醒，躍然起立，各取長鎗利劍，甲冑作響，如山間暴風雨時之雷鳴，歡呼之聲，遍起殿上。

"Do the eagles still circle above the mountain peaks?" asked Barbarossa, raising his sword toward the sparkling roof of the hall.

巴巴洛薩舉劍，指燦爛輝煌之殿頂而問曰：「此時尚有鷹翱翔於山峯之上乎？」

1. comrades 夥伴；同事。 2. hum of joy 歡聲。

And a voice which seemed 似聞極遠處有
far, far away, echoed,¹ “The 聲應曰。「鷹尙迴旋
eagles still circle above the 於山峯之上也。」
mountain peaks!’

The shadows² again set- 王面復呈不豫
tled³ upon the face of the king. 之色。舉手示意。使
He raised his hand to silence⁴ 已醒之武士。肅靜
the awakened warriors. “Sleep 勿譁。曰。「夥伴。時
on, comrades,” he said; “the 機尙未至。仍安眠
hour has not yet come.” 可也。」

With one accord⁵ they laid 武士等一致將
their weapons aside; the light 兵器置於身旁。面
of joy faded from their faces; 上不復有喜色。旋
they sank upon the ground; 卽臥地上。閉目酣
with closed eyes they slept 睡如前。
as soundly⁶ as before.

The king remained awake 王警醒片刻。於
for a little while. Then, with 是長嘆一聲。復將
a sigh, he again rested his 兩肘置大理石桌
elbows upon the marble table. 上。以手支頭。其紅
He leaned his head upon his 似火焰之長髯。拖
hand. His fiery beard trailed 曳地上。面色光澤

1 echoed 回音; 響應. 2. shadows 暗影. 3. settled 固定; 定着. 4. to silence 使不作聲. 5. with one accord 一致. 6. soundly 酣; 熟; 完美.

upon the floor; his face beamed bright as when he was young; he slumbered,¹ waiting for the appointed² hour.

Strange, weird³ sounds were heard in the great hall. The wind whistled through the crevices⁴ in the rocks; it roared in the dome-shaped roof; it shrieked around the figures of the sleeping warriors. Voices of unseen beings were echoed back and forth, from wall to wall and from column to column. Then soft music filled the air and soothed the slumbering heroes, driving every harsher sound from the enchanted⁵ hall.

During all this time the shepherd stood entranced,⁶ without the power to move or

如壯年。依然睡去。以待限定之時。

大殿中忽發奇異古怪之聲。風由石隙吹過。怒號於圓形之屋頂。迴旋於沉睡武士之身旁。無形鬼神之聲音。沿牆沿柱。往返嚮應不絕。旋有幽雅之樂聲。作於空際。安慰睡去之英雄。並將一切粗糙之聲。逐出殿外。

牧羊者神魂迷離。始終木立該處。無力動轉及言語。

1. slumbered 睡; 假寐. 2. appointed 擇定; 限定; 派定. 3. weird 古怪. 4. crevices 穴; 隙. 5. enchanted 迷惑; 以魔法迷住. 6. entranced 迷魂.

speak. How he escaped from 何以得自該處逃
the place he never knew. But 出彼不知也.及其
when he came to¹ himself he 甦醒.則身臥日常
was lying on the grass in the 牧羊之草場上.而
meadow where he was accus- 羣羊則在其四周
tomed to keep his flock, and 食草焉.
his sheep were quietly feeding
around him.

¹. came to 醒; 返魂.

21. THE MAN IN THE IRON MASK

帶鐵面具之囚人

There was once a king of France so splendid and powerful that he has ever since been called the Grand¹ Monarch.² His name was Louis, and as there had been thirteen kings of that name before him, he is known in history as Louis³ the Fourteenth.

昔法國有一王，極奢侈，威權赫奕。人恆以大皇帝稱之。其名曰路易。在彼之前，法王中以路易名者，已有十三人。故在歷史中，其名爲路易第十四。

Now this grand King Louis had many fine palaces and strong castles. In his palaces was everything that could make life joyous and gay. In some of his castles there were gloomy prisons where men whom he did not like were shut up.⁴ One of these prison castles was on a small island

路易王有華麗之宮室，及堅固之城堡甚多。凡足以使生活快樂之物，宮中莫不悉備。王有城堡數處，內設黑暗監牢。凡爲彼所不喜之人，均囚禁其中。此種設置監牢之城堡，有一

1. Grand 大；高貴；莊嚴。 2. Monarch 君主；皇帝。 3. Louis 讀 (ly-i) Louis XIV 法王名，生於 1638 沒於 1715。 4. shut up 禁錮。

called Sainte Marguerite.¹ A 處在一小海島上。
 dark and lonely place it was, 島名聖馬加勒特。
 built close by the shore of the 地方殊黑暗幽僻。
 sea. The prisoners gazing out 城堡靠近海岸。荷
 of the narrow windows saw 囚人自狹窄窗口
 only the water and the sky; 外視。目之所見。惟
 and the only sound they heard 海水青天。耳之所
 was that of the waves lapping 聞。惟波浪擊石。澎
 on the cold stones. 湃之聲而已。

The king was only a boy 當王鬚髮拂頰。
 with long curls² brushing³ his 尚係童子之時。有
 cheeks, when a strange man 一奇異之人。被囚
 was put in this prison. Who 於獄。其人爲誰。抑
 he was, or why he was there, 因何至彼。無人能
 nobody could tell. The secret 道其詳也。此中祕
 was known only to the king 密。知之者惟王。及
 and perhaps two or three 王之親近二三人
 others. No one was allowed 而已。無論何人。不
 to talk with him. No one ever 准與此囚人交談。
 saw his face; for this my- 從無人得見其面
 sterious prisoner always wore 目。蓋此神秘之囚
 a black mask which men said 人。永遠帶一黑面

1. Sainte Marguerite 讀 (Sānt mār-ge-rit). 2. curls 鬚髮。

3. brushing 掠過; 拂。

was made of iron. There were holes in the mask through which he could see, and the part over his mouth could be lifted up when he ate or drank; but never, by day or by night, was he allowed to take it off.

Men sailing in boats near the castle sometimes saw the strange prisoner at his iron-barred¹ window. Often he would stand there for hours, gazing out upon the sea. Sometimes he was seen sitting by the window and playing sad tunes² on a guitar.³ But never for a moment was his face uncovered.

“Who is this man in the iron mask?” people asked. Nobody could tell. Some guessed that he was the king’s cousin who had done some

具。據稱係以鐵製成者。面具上有孔，可以見物。當彼飲食之時，則可將近口之部分揭起。惟無分晝夜，不准將面具除去也。

乘船由城堡附近經過之人，有時見此奇異囚人，立鐵窗前，注視海上，亘數小時不去。有時見彼坐窗前，彈六絃琴，音調悽慘。然從無片刻露其真面目也。

或問曰：「此帶鐵面具之人誰耶？」無人能言也。有猜其為王之表兄弟，因魯莽肇事，觸怒

1. iron-barred 鐵欄。 2. tunes 腔調；調子。 3. guitar 六絃琴；六絃琵琶。

rash¹ things and offended the grand Louis. Some said that he was the king's own twin² brother. Others said that perhaps he was a certain English prince whom his people wished to keep out of the way.³ But the secret was well kept, and nobody to this day knows who the mysterious prisoner was.

Perhaps the prisoner tried to escape. Perhaps he tried to remove the iron mask. But, if so, he was guarded so closely that no one outside of the castle ever heard about it.

此囚人或曾設法圖逃。或曾設法揭去鐵面具。然即使有之。亦因防守嚴密。城堡以外之人。絕未聞有此等情事發生也。

One day as a fisherman was rowing⁴ underneath⁵ the prison window, something round and bright fell into his boat. He picked it up. It

一日。一捕魚者掉舟過獄窗下。見一圓且亮之物墮船中。拾起視之。乃一美麗之銀盤。盤

1. rash 急躁; 魯莽. 2. twin 孿生. 3. keep out of the way 除; 避. 4. rowing 掉船; 划船. 5. underneath 在下面.

was a beautiful silver plate,¹ 之反面。滿寫文字。
with words written all over 似以刀尖劃於其
the under side of it. The 上者。刀痕鮮明。似
writing seemed to have been 刻劃未久也。
scratched² there with the point
of a knife. It was bright, as
though it had just been done.

The fisherman could not 捕魚者不識字。
read. Poor people did not 當日貧苦人民。皆
read in those days. But he 不讀書故也。然彼
knew that the plate came 深知此盤。必係帶
from the man in the iron mask. 鐵面具者之物也。
The jailer³ often served the 禁卒常以銀盤供
prisoner's dinner in silver 囚人餐膳。囚人暗
dishes. The prisoner had 藏其一。於無人時。
hidden one of the plates, and 將彼之歷史。刻於
when he was alone had written 盤上。然後擲窗外。
his history on it. Then he 固希望爲有憐憫
had thrown it out of the win- 之心者拾得也。
dow, hoping that some pity-
ing⁴ friend might find it.

The fisherman was fright- 捕魚者目視銀
ened almost out of his wits⁵ 盤。心中恐怖。幾失

1. plate 碟; 盤. 2. scratched 刮; 劃. 3. jailer 司獄者; 禁卒.
4. pitying 哀憐; 憐憫. 5. out of his wits 失知覺.

as he looked at the plate. 知覺。苟王聞知此
 What if the king should hear 事。則結果將如何。
 about it! Would he not think 王能不疑此捕魚
 that the fisherman was plotting 者與該囚人串謀
 with the prisoner? Many a 乎?若干可憐之人。
 poor fellow had been shut up 因較爲細微之事。
 in a dungeon for less than that. 尚被禁錮獄中也。
 He rowed to the shore as 彼遂竭力搖船至
 quickly as possible. He ran 岸。奔赴城堡。求見
 to the castle and called for the 獄官。獄官見盤大
 governor. The governor was 驚。
 astonished when he saw the
 plate.

“Where did you get this?” 獄官問曰。「汝
 he asked. 從何處得此耶?」

The fisherman told him 捕魚者。即以此
 how it had fallen into his boat. 盤如何墮落舟中
 之情形相告。

“Did you read what is 汝曾讀盤上所
 written here?” 書之字乎?」

“No, sir. Such men as I 未也。若余者。皆
 do not know how to read;” 不識字也。」言時
 and the fisherman trembled as 戰慄不已。
 he said it.

“Has any one else seen the plate?” asked the governor.

獄官復問曰：「曾有人見此盤否？」

“No one, sir. I held it under my coat and came to the castle as quickly as possible.”

「余藏盤衣底，飛速來此，無人得見也。」

When the governor had made sure that the man was telling the truth, he sent him away. “You are lucky,” he said, “not to know how to read. For if you had learned the secrets written on this plate, you would never have gone out of this castle.”

獄官察其所言，確非虛誑，遂揮之使去。曰：「汝不識字，誠汝之幸運也。苟汝已知此盤上所書之祕密時，汝將永不得出此城堡矣。」

After that, the man in the iron mask was seen less often at the window. The tunes which he played on the guitar were sadder than before. He became quieter day by day, and at length fell sick.

嗣後此帶鐵面具者，已不常至窗前，而所彈六絃琴之音調，較前益悽慘悲涼。彼日復一日，靜默無言，最後遂病。

A doctor was brought to the prison to see what could

一醫生被召入獄，爲其醫治。後由

be done for him, and it was 該醫生將此帶鐵
this doctor who afterwards 面具者之狀況形
wrote an account of the man 諸筆墨。然彼亦不
in the mask. But he never 知此囚人之姓字。
learned the secret of the pri- 而亦未嘗得見其
soner's name, and he never 真面目也。
saw his face.

“He was a fine-looking¹ 醫生曰。「彼為
man, with a dark skin and a 一秀雅之人。皮膚
very pleasant voice,” said the 略黑。聲音悅耳。彼
doctor. “He never spoke of 從未道及己身之
himself and never com- 事。亦絕無憤懣怨
plained.”² 恨之言。」

At last, after having been 嗣後。此帶鐵面
kept in prison twenty-five 具之人病死。被禁
years, the man in the iron 獄中。已二十五年
mask died. His name and 矣。其人姓名。及其
the story of his life will for- 一生之歷史。將永
ever remain a mystery. 為祕密。而無人能
知也。

1. fine-looking 秀雅; 美丰姿. 2. complained 訴苦; 不平之
鳴。

22. THE FALL OF TROY¹I. THE LONG SIEGE²

德羅業之滅亡

(一) 久圍

On the farther side of the Ægean Sea³ there once flourished a fair, rich city, the most famous in the world. This city was called Ilium⁴ by its own people, but in story and song it is known as Troy. It stood on a sloping plain some distance back from the shore, and was surrounded by high, strong walls which no enemy could scale⁵ or batter⁶ down. Within the gates were the homes of the people, houses great and small, a fine stone palace for the king and his

伊琴海之他邊。昔有一繁富之城。最有名於世界。其地人民呼該城爲易利安。然小說及歌曲中，則稱之曰德羅業。該城建築於傾斜平原之上。距離海岸略遠。四周圍以堅固之高牆。敵人不能攀登或攻破也。城內爲人民之住宅。大小屋宇。不計其數。王與王子之美麗石宮。亦在城中。復有

1. Troy 讀 (trɔɪ) 小亞細亞之古城名。 2. siege 圍攻；圍困。 3. Ægean Sea 讀 (ē-ǰē'-an) Greece 及 Asia Minor 間之海。 4. Ilium 讀 (il-i-ŭm) 5. Scale 攀登。 6. batter 撞打。

sons, and a beautiful temple of Athene,¹ the guardian² of the city. Outside the walls were gardens and farms and woodlands;³ and in the distance rose the green slopes and rocky heights⁴ of Mount⁵ Ida.⁶

Troy was a very old city. For hundreds of years it had been growing in power and pride, and no man knew when or how the foundations of its greatness had been laid. "Ilium will endure⁷ forever," said the boastful Trojans as they looked at its solid walls and its noble buildings. But, alas, sad changes at length took place, and cruel war destroyed many a proud hope.

一備極莊嚴之雅典尼廟。雅典尼者。保護本城之神也。城外爲花園田莊及森林。遠處則爲高聳之綠坡。及伊達山之峯。

德羅業乃一極古之城。國勢強大。已歷數百年。其強大之基礎。係何時或如何建設者。無人能知也。驕傲矜誇之德羅業人。恆目視其堅固之城垣。宏壯之屋宇。曰：「易利安將永久興盛不衰也。」嗚呼。愁慘之事變。終至發生。而戰事殘酷。正不知破壞幾多偉大之希望。

1. Athene 讀 (a-thē-ne) 女神名。 2. guardian 保護者。 3. woodlands 森林；林地。 4. heights 山岡；高地。 5. Mount 山峯。 6. Ida 讀 (i'-da) 古山名，在 Crete。 7. endure 歷久；持久。

From beyond the sea 希臘舉兵自海
 came hosts of Greeks, armed 外來。志在征服該
 for war and bent upon¹ the 城。其興兵至此。係
 conquest of the city. They 因德羅業太子。名
 came because one of the 帕利斯者。對於希
 princes of Troy, Paris by 臘有重大虧理之
 name, had done a grievous 事。彼曾自希臘海
 wrong to Greece. He had 岸掠竊最美貌之
 stolen and carried away from 婦女。即斯巴達門
 her shores the most beautiful 涅雷阿斯之妻赫
 of all her women, even Helen,² 楞。亦被彼掠奪而
 the wife of Menelaus³ of 去。於是報復之聲
 Sparta.⁴ The cry was for 大作。各城鎮之豪
 vengeance;⁵ and heroes and 傑勇士。均一致攜
 warriors from every city and 手。誓向德羅業復
 town joined hands⁶ and vowed⁷ 仇。彼等乃乘小船
 vengeance upon Troy. They 千艘。揚帆掉槳。絡
 came in a thousand little ships, 繹而來。於平原邊
 with sails and oars, and landed 之海岸登陸。沿岸
 on the beach at the foot of 築營房。支帳幕。各
 the plain. They built huts 處燃火。復於營之

1. bent upon 著意；專心。 2. Helen 讀 (hēi'-ēn)。 3. Mene-
 laus 讀 (mēn''-e-lā'-ūs) Sparta 之王名。 4. Sparta 讀 (spār-ta) 希臘
 南方之城名。 5. vengeance 報仇；雪恨。 6. joined hands 聯合；
 攜手。 7. vowed 立誓。

and tents along the shore; they kindled fires; they threw up a breastwork¹ of earth and stones around their camp; they defied² the warriors of Troy to come out on the plain and meet them in battle.

Thus the siege was begun, and for more than nine years the city was surrounded by determined foes;³ but the walls were strong, and the men who defended them were brave. Many fierce battles were fought outside of the gates. Sometimes the victory seemed to be with the Greeks, sometimes with the Trojans; but neither could gain any great advantage over⁴ the other. The Trojans could not drive the invaders⁵ from their shores;

四周築土石之矮牆。更向德羅業之武士挑戰。激其出城至原野。與彼等會戰。

圍攻之舉。自茲開始。該城爲堅決之敵人圍困。已九載有奇。然城垣殊鞏固。而捍衛之人亦極勇敢。雙方曾於城下激戰多次。時而希臘獲勝。時而德羅業人獲勝。然彼此終不能取得最後之勝利。德羅業人不能將敵衆驅離海岸。而希臘軍隊亦未能攻進城中。雙方之英

1. breast work 胸牆; 營壘. 2. defied 藐視; 抗拒. 3. foes 仇敵. 4. gain any great advantage over 對……大佔利益. 5. invaders 襲擊者; 攻擊者.

the Greeks could not force their way into the city. One hero after another was slain, now on this side, now on that. Great were the losses of besiegers and besieged, and great the suffering and grief; but still the struggle went on.

“Athene protects us,” said the hopeful people of Troy. “So long as the Palladium¹ is with us, our city cannot be taken.”

The Palladium¹ was a beautiful statue which stood in the temple of Athene. In it the Trojans placed their hopes, for they believed that it had the strange power of protecting its friends.

“It is useless for us to fight longer,” said some of the

雄。死亡相繼。圍攻者與被圍者。艱苦備嘗。互受極重大之損失。而戰事則依然進行不輟也。

素抱樂觀之德羅業人曰。『雅典尼保護吾人者也。保護神在此一日。則吾人之城。即一日不能為敵攻破也。』

保護神者。係雅典尼廟中之美麗神像。德羅業人之希望全在該像。深信該像具有奇異之威力。以保護彼等也。

希臘軍中有人曰。『吾人再戰。亦屬

1. Palladium 讀 (pǎ-lā-di-ūm) 保護 Troy 城之神像名。

Greeks; “for we can never prevail¹ while the Palladium is in Troy.”

無益。保護神既在德羅業。則吾人終難獲勝也。」

“We have already stayed too long,” said others. “Let us abandon this hopeless siege and return to our homes.”

或曰：「吾人在此已嫌過久。圍攻之舉無望。可棄之而回國也。」

But Ulysses,² the shrewdest³ of all the heroes of Greece, was unwilling to give up. On a dark and stormy night he made his way by stealth into the city; he passed the guards unnoticed; he crept into the temple of Athene while all the watchers were asleep; he seized upon the Palladium and carried it in triumph to the camp by the shore.

惟希臘武士中。有名攸力栖茲者。精明冠儕輩。不肯放棄。一夜天色黑暗兼有暴風雨。彼潛行入城。由守兵前經過。而未被察覺。遂匍匐入雅典尼廟。時守者均已熟睡。彼乃取保護神負之至岸邊軍營。奏凱而還。

“Now we shall surely prevail,” said the Greeks; “for the Palladium is ours.”

希臘人曰：「今吾人定能獲勝。因保護神已爲吾人所得矣。」

1. prevail 克服; 勝. 2. Ulysses 讀 (yū-lŷs'-ēs) Ithaca 之王名. 3. shrewdest 極精明.

But still the Trojans persevered¹ and guarded well their gates; and still the weary siege went on.

然德羅業人仍堅心忍耐。嚴防各城門。而此惹人煩厭之圍攻。則進行如故。

II. THE GREAT HORSE

(二) 大馬

One morning in the early summer all Troy was awakened at daybreak by shouts from the sentinels on the walls.

孟夏某日黎明時。德羅業全城人民。爲城牆上之哨兵之喊聲所驚醒。

“What is the matter now?” asked men, women, and children, as they hurried into the streets.

男女童稚。均奔至街上問曰。『今有何事發生耶。』

“They are gone,” said one of the sentinels.

一哨兵曰。『彼等已去矣。』

“Who are gone?”

『已去者誰耶。』

“Why the Greeks, of course.”

『當然爲希臘人也。』

“Oh, no! That is too good to be true.”

『噫。非然也。此好消息。恐未必真實可靠也。』

1. persevered 堅持; 忍耐。

“Then come up here and see for yourselves.” 「汝等可親自來此一觀。」

Soon a hundred eager¹ men and women were standing on the wall, straining² their eyes in the gray light of dawn,³ and trying to discern⁴ the hated tents by the beach and the black-hulled⁵ ships along the shore. 旋有男女百餘人立城牆上。於天方破曉時之淺灰色亮光下。竭盡目力。以識別海岸附近可恨之帳幕及沿海岸之黑色船身。

“They are not there,” said the sharp-sighted sentinel. “No sign of Greek can be seen — no ship nor tent nor smoking camp fire. Thanks to Athene, they have left us at last.” 一眼光銳利之哨兵曰。『彼等已不在該處矣。希臘軍隊。船隻帳幕。及營房之烟火。均已渺無踪影。感謝雅典尼。彼等畢竟離去吾人矣。』

“Look again,” said some of the doubtful ones. “Perhaps the fog hides them from your view.”⁶ 旁有懷疑者數人曰。『盍再觀看。彼等或爲霧所蔽。汝不能見耳。』

1. eager 熱望；渴望。 2. straining 竭力；引伸。 3. dawn 黎明；味爽。 4. discern 辨別。 5. black-hulled 黑殼。 6. view 視線。

“There is no fog,” answered the sentinel. “But I see a strange, dark object among the reeds, close by the inlet¹ where the boys used to go swimming. I wonder what it can be.”

All looked toward the spot indicated. Surely enough there was something among the reeds. It was smaller than a ship and larger than a man. In the dim light of the morning, it looked like a sea monster² lately emerged³ from the waves.

“Perhaps it has devoured the Greeks and their ships,” suggested⁴ a bustling⁵ little man. “Ah, but what a fine large meal it must have had!”

Just then the sun rose above Mount Ida, shedding⁶ a

哨兵答曰：「該處無霧。惟余見蘆葦中有一奇異黑色之物，與日常童子游泳之海口相近。不知究係何物也。」

衆人均向所指之地點觀看。見蘆葦中確有物在。其物較小於船而較大於人。於朦朧之晨光下觀之，似新自波浪中出現之海怪。

一矮小噪聒之人曰：「希臘軍隊及船隻，或爲彼吞噬矣。噫，是誠優美豐盛之饌也。」

此時太陽已昇至伊達山峯之頂。

1. inlet 海口；澳。 2. monster 怪物。 3. emerged 浮露；出現。 4. suggested 提議。 5. bustling 忙亂；忙亂。 6. shedding 射出。

rosy golden light upon sea and shore and making every object on the beach plainly visible. There was no longer any doubt about the strange appearance¹ in the reeds.

“It is a horse!” shouted one and all.²

“But not a real horse,” said the sharp-sighted sentinel—“it is much too large. It is a huge, grizzly,³ ill-shapen image which the Greeks have left behind them, perhaps to frighten us. And now I remember that for several days there was something unusual going on behind the reeds and bushes⁴ there—workmen hurrying back and forth, and much noise of hammering and pounding. They were building this very image.”

玫瑰色之金光照耀海上及海岸。岸上各物均清晰可辨。而蘆葦中所發現之異物。已無復可疑。

衆人齊聲呼曰。「是乃一馬也。」

一目光銳利之哨兵曰。「必非真馬。以其過大故也。彼爲一巨大淺灰色之醜像。或希臘人留此。以驚嚇吾人者。余今憶及數日前葦草後曾有異常之動作。工人往來奔走。錘聲震耳。當係彼等造像也。」

1. appearance 現象; 形狀 2. one and all 皆 3. grizzly 淡灰色 4. bushes 矮樹

Just then Laocoön,¹ a prince of Troy, joined the company on the wall. He was an old man, wrinkled² and gray—a priest of Apollo, wiser and more discreet³ than most of his fellows: After looking long and carefully at the strange image, he turned to the crowd around him and said: “It is a trick.⁴ My children, beware of the cunning⁵ Greeks. They have prepared this image to deceive you. I warn you to have nothing to do with⁶ it.”

是時德羅業之太子雷奧科溫亦至城上加入人叢中。太子已年邁。滿面皺紋。髮色灰白。爲阿波羅神之祭司。聰明謹慎過人。彼於詳察該奇異之像多時後。乃轉向其四周之羣衆曰。『是乃一奸計也。余之子民乎。亟須慎防詭計多端之希臘人。彼等造此像以騙汝。余預告汝等切勿干涉也。』

III. THE DESERTED⁷ CAMP

(三) 空營

About the middle of the morning, Priam,⁸ the old king

是日午前。德羅業之老王普賴安。

1. Laocoön 讀 (lä-ōk'-ō-ōn). 2. wrinkled 綹紋; 摺縐. 3. discreet 謹慎; 慎重. 4. trick 狡計; 詐術. 5. cunning 機巧; 狡猾. 6. have nothing to do with 置之不理. 7. deserted 捨棄; 離棄. 8. Priam 讀 (pri-ām) Troy 末業之王名.

of Troy, caused a proclamation 使人於各街坊。諭
to be sounded in the streets:— 告羣衆曰。

“Our enemies have de- 「仇敵已去。吾人
parted, and peace and safety 得重享和平安穩
are ours once again. At noon 之福。午時開放各
the gates of the city shall be 城門。人民可重理
opened, and our people may 其和平之職業。」
resume¹ their peaceful occupa-
tions.”²

Forthwith³ there was a 城中各處。頓呈
great bustling and stirring⁴ in 喧囂忙亂之狀。如
every corner of the city. It 經過可怕長夜之
was as though day had dawned 後。忽見日光。一旦
after a long and fearful night. 心中坦然無恐。各
How sweet it was to feel free 治己事。其甜美爲
from dread, and to go about 何如耶。婦女輩則
one's business⁵ in peace! The 洒掃其久未整理
women began to sweep and 之房舍以通空氣。
air⁶ their long-neglected houses, 辦理各事之時。或
talking loudly and singing as 高聲談論。或歌唱
they attended to their various 詞曲。商店主人。則
tasks. The shopkeepers 將貨物取出。並宣

1. resume 回復; 復始. 2. occupations 事業; 職業. 3. forth-
with 立刻; 即時. 4. stirring 忙碌; 振起. 5. to go about one's
business 各治己事. 6. air 晾; 通風.

brought out their goods and announced fine bargains¹ to the first buyers. The smiths kindled fires in their forges, and began to hammer old spears into reaping hooks² and other implements³ of peace. The fisherman overhauled⁴ their nets. The farmers counted their rakes⁵ and hoes⁶ and plows,⁷ and talked about the fine crops they would have on lands that had lain idle so long.

But not all the people were thus busy preparing for the occupations of peace. Long before the hour of noon a great company of idlers⁸ and sightseers,⁹ soothsayers¹⁰ and warriors, half-grown boys, and indeed many respectable men,

布首先購買者，可得優美之便宜貨。鐵匠則於爐中生火，開始將舊鎗頭錘成鎌刀及其他和平器具。捕魚者則修補其魚網。農人則檢點其耙鋤犂，並言彼等將於久未耕種之地，得極佳之收穫。

然人民非盡忙碌於和平職業者。有若干遊手好閒之輩與游人預言家軍士未成人之幼童以及體面人士，均於午時未到，之先結隊集於靠

1. bargains 廉價賣買. 2. reaping hooks 鎌刀. 3. implements 器械; 器具. 4. overhauled 修葺; 修理. 5. rakes 耙. 6. hoes 鋤. 7. plows 犂. 8. idlers 遊手好閒者. 9. sightseers 游覽者. 尋玩風景者. 10. soothsayers 預言家

had gathered before the gate on the seaward¹ side of the town, anxious to get out of the long-pent-up² city. No sooner was the gate opened than there was a wild rush across the plain toward the shore. Men as well as boys were anxious to see whether the Greeks had left anything behind them that was worth having.

海之城門前。切望一出此久被圍困之城。城門一經開啓。彼等即急急衝出。橫越平原。向海岸而行。男子及幼童。皆渴欲一觀希臘人是否曾遺下有價值之物品。

They wandered along the beach, looking in every nook and corner³ of the old camp, but finding nothing more than a few bits of crockery, a broken sword hilt or two, and a few worthless ornaments. But they kept well away⁴ from the inlet where the reeds grew. The boldest of them could not

彼等沿海岸行。於舊日營中各處。詳細探視。除零星陶器。一二破劍柄。及毫無價值之裝飾品外。別無他物。彼等均遠避蘆葦叢生之海口。即最勇者。亦不敢行近大木馬所立之處。

1. seaward 向海. 2. pent-up 閉入; 圍住. 3. every nook and corner 到處. 4. kept well away 遠避.

be persuaded to go near the huge wooden horse which stood there. For Laocoön, the priest, had warned them again to beware of it; and so they were content to stand at a distance and gaze at the strange, unshapely¹ object and wonder what evil trick the Greeks had intended by leaving it behind.

Suddenly on the other side of the camp a great shouting was heard. Then some countrymen, who had been hunting in the marshes, were seen approaching with a prisoner.

“A Greek! a Greek!” was the shout; and men and boys ran forward to see the captive and join in abusing² him. The poor fellow was led by a thong

因雷奧科溫祭司，曾又警告彼等注意該馬，是以彼等祇立於遠處，而觀望此奇異醜陋之物，心疑希臘人遺留此物，不知是何惡計也。

忽聞叫喊聲發於營之他邊，見前在卑隲地上打獵之鄉人數名，帶一俘囚來。

叫喊之聲為「一希臘人，一希臘人。」於是男子及幼童，皆急往觀看被俘之人，且加入侮辱

1. unshapely 醜形. 2. abusing 污辱虐待; 凌辱.

of oxhide twisted around his neck; and, as he stumbled along over the sand, the rude crowd jeered at¹ him and jostled² him and pelted³ him with sticks and sand and whatever objects they could lay hold of.⁴ The blood was trickling down⁵ his scarred face, his eyes were swollen, his left ear was mangled⁶ and torn, and his right arm seemed useless. But his persecutors, as they saw his condition, shouted only the louder, "A Greek! a Greek! Away with him!"

之。該可憐之人，頸上纏繞一牛皮帶，而由人牽引之。當其蹣跚行過海灘時，此粗野之羣衆，譏笑之，推擠之，且以木棍沙泥及隨地拾取之任何物件投擊之。血涔涔自其疤痕之面上滴下，雙目盡腫，左耳已割裂，其右臂似已無用。然虐彼者，見狀則呼喊之聲愈大。曰：「一希臘人，一希臘人，去之可也。」

Then, all at once, the uproar ceased and a great silence fell upon the rude rabble;⁷ for, standing in his

呼喊聲忽然停止。粗野民衆均極靜默。因該地附近有一王家之官吏。

1. jeered at 嘲笑；譏刺。 2. jostled 推撞；擁擠。 3. pelted 投；擲擊。 4. lay hold of 捉。 5. trickling down 滴下；流下。 6. mangled 割裂；切斷。 7. rabble 烏合之衆；鼓噪之羣衆。

chariot¹ quite near the spot, 立於兵車之內。
was one of the officers of the
king.

“What prisoner is this whom you are thus abusing?” he asked. 彼問曰。「汝等若
是侮辱之俘囚爲
何人耶。」

“We think he is a Greek,” answered his captors.² “We found him in the tall grass by the slimy³ marshes; and as he was already wounded and half blind, it was easy for us to take him, although we were unarmed.” 捕者答曰。「吾等
度其爲一希臘人
耳。吾人於泥濘濕
地旁之高草中。發
見此人。因彼業已
受傷。且係半盲。故
吾人手中雖無兵
刃而擒之亦殊不
費力。」

“Already wounded!” said the officer. “That is indeed strange.” Then turning to the prisoner, he asked, “How is this? Tell me whether you are a Greek or whether you are a friend of Troy. What is 官吏曰。「已受傷
耶。是誠奇事也。於
是轉身問囚者曰。
「可告吾汝何以至
此。汝是否希臘人。
抑爲德羅業之友。
名姓國籍并語吾

1. chariot 馬車; 兵車. 2. captors 擒獲者; 俘獲者. 3. slimy 泥濘的.

your name, and what is your country?"

"My name," said the prisoner, "is Sinon,¹ and although I am by birth a Greek, yet I have no country. Until ten days ago I counted myself a friend of Greece, and fought valiantly among her heroes. But see these grievous wounds, this ear, this bleeding face, these eyes. Can I remain friendly to those who thus maimed² me and would fain have taken my life also?"

"Tell us about it," said the officer; "and tell us truly if the Greeks have sailed to their homes never to vex³ us again." And he motioned to the young men to loosen the

囚者曰。「余名賽嫩。雖生於希臘。然今已無國籍可言矣。十日前。余尚以希臘國之友自居。置身於彼國勇士之間。奮勇征戰。請觀此種種痛苦之創痕。此耳。此流血之面。此眼。彼等若斯殘害余。且幾欲取余之生命。而余仍能與彼等友善乎。」

官曰。「汝可以此事之顛末語吾人。而以希臘軍隊是否已乘船回國。不復騷擾吾人之實情相告。」語畢。復

1. Sinon 讀 (sī-nōn). 2. maimed 初害; 殘廢. 3. vex 騷擾; 擾累.

thong about the prisoner's neck.

命各青年人鬆解囚者頸上所纏繞之帶。

“Yes, I will tell you,” answered Sinon, “and I will be brief. When Ulysses, the craftiest¹ of men, stole the Palladium from your temple, the Greeks felt sure that the city would soon fall into their hands. But as day after day passed by, and they gained not a single fight before the gates, they began to despair. Then a council² was held, and it was decided to give up the siege and sail for home. Immediately great storms arose on the sea. The south wind blew continuously for days together. The waves dashed³ over the beach and

賽嫩答曰。余願相告。且當簡捷言之。當巨奸攸力栖茲自汝等廟中竊走保護神後。希臘人以爲此城不久即當落於彼等之手。然日復一日。彼等於城前未獲一次勝仗。遂開始失望。於是舉行會議。決定將圍攻之舉放棄。乘船歸國。不料海上立起暴風。南風一連數日不息。波浪衝擊上岸。毀吾人之帳幕甚多。任何船隻。無能放洋者。吾人惟聞

1. craftiest 最機巧；極奸猾。 2. council 議會。 3. dashed over 沖撞。

destroyed more than one of our tents. It was impossible for any ship to put to sea,¹ and we all lay idle and despairing within our storm-beaten² camp. Then the chiefs of the Greeks called the soothsayers and bade them tell what was the cause of these things, and by what means we should be able in the end to return home. Calchas³ was the first soothsayer to speak.

“‘Athene is angry,’ he said, ‘because her statue, the Palladium, was stolen from her temple. That is why the storms rage⁴ so fiercely on the sea; and they will continue to rage until you do something to atone for⁵ the wrong⁶ that she has suffered.’”

居暴風毀壞之營中，憂愁絕望而已。於是希臘各將領，乃召預言者多人，命彼等詳述此種種事變之原因，及吾人當用何法始能回國。預言家卡爾卡斯首先發言。

彼曰：「雅典尼發怒，因其像爲人自廟中竊去故也。是以海上暴風若斯之猛，非至汝等對該神所受之損害，設法贖罪，暴風將永不止息也。」

1. to put to sea 放洋 2. storm-beaten 爲暴風雨所吹打。

Calchas 讀 (käl -kas). 4. rage 猖獗；狂暴。 5. to atone for 贖。

6. wrong 罪過

“‘Tell us what we must do,’ said the chiefs.

「各將領曰。『告吾人以如何處置之方法。』

“‘You must make a statue of a horse and leave it on this shore as a token of¹ your shame and repentance,’ answered Calchas. ‘Never can your ships return to Greece until that is done.’

「卡爾卡斯答曰。『汝等應造一馬像。留置岸上。作為汝等愧悔之表記。若不如此辦理。則汝等之船。決不能返希臘也。』

“Then another soothsayer was called. Ulysses had instructed him what to say. ‘The ships of Greece,’ said he, ‘can never sail until a hero well known in the councils of the Greeks shall be sacrificed² to Apollo.’

「彼等復另喚一預言家來。攸力栖茲已先教彼作何言語。彼曰『非將希臘軍事會議中之著名勇士。祭於阿波羅神。則希臘之船。絕難開行。』

“‘Who is the hero that must thus be sacrificed?’ asked the chiefs.

「各將領問曰。『須如此犧牲之勇士為何人耶。』

“‘It is Sinon,’ answered the soothsayer, being urged

「預言者因攸力栖茲之慫恿。遂答

1. as a token of 作為...之表記或證據. 2. sacrificed 祭祀; 犧牲.

on¹ by Ulysses. For the man of wiles² desired my death, being offended³ at me without cause.

曰，「賽嫩耳。」蓋此詭計多端之人，無故怒余，而欲置余死地也。」

“I was at once bound with thongs and confined⁴ in a tent on the outskirts⁵ of the camp. I was told that at sunrise on the following day I was to die. But in the dead of night⁶ I broke the cords and would have escaped unhurt had I not been discovered by Ulysses. Fiercely he attacked me as I fled from the camp, and with un pitying blows he gave me the wounds that you see upon my body. Yet in the darkness I eluded⁷ him and found shelter in the slimy marshes by the shore. There I lay hidden till I saw the last

「於是立即用繩將余細綁，幽之於營房外邊之帳幕內。且告余次日日出時當死。余即於深夜斷繩而逃。若不被攸力栖茲察覺，則不致受傷。余自中營逃出，彼即加以痛毆。汝所見余身上之傷，即彼狼心毆擊所致也。然余於黑暗之中逃脫，而於岸旁泥滑之卑隕地，獲一藏身所。余即隱匿該處，直見最後之船隻盡去。惟余方

1. urged on 慫恿；勸。 2. wiles 巧計；詭計。 3. offended 得罪；見怪。 4. confined 幽閉；禁錮。 5. outskirts 外邊；外營。 6. in the dead of night 深夜；夜深人靜。 7. eluded 走避；逃脫。

of the ships sail away. But, as I was creeping out of my hiding place these rude fellows seized me and dragged me hither. Now, as to whether I am a friend of the Greeks you may readily know.”

自隱藏之處匍匐而出時，又被此粗野民衆捕獲，拖曳至此。至余是否爲希臘人之友，今汝已可了然於胸矣。」

IV. THE DOOM¹ OF LAOCOÖN

(四) 雷奧科溫之死

“But what about the horse?” cried the rabble of Trojans. “What about the horse?”

德羅業之民衆大聲曰：「然則該馬，究如何耶？」

“The horse,” said Sinon, “was built as the soothsayer, Calchas, had directed. Otherwise, the ships could never have sailed. There it is now, standing among the reeds. The soothsayers declared that it would carry happiness and prosperity and peace wherever

賽嫩曰：「該馬係按照預言家卡爾卜斯之指揮而造者。否則希臘人之船隻，永不能開行。今該馬尙立於蘆葦間也。預言家聲稱該馬所至之處，快樂興盛及和平。」

1. doom 死亡；滅亡。

it should go. But the Greeks were unwilling that it should ever be a benefit to Troy. Therefore they built it so wide and high that it cannot be taken through your gates. They placed it among the reeds by the shore, hoping that the waves might undermine¹ it and carry it away to the deep sea.”

“Ah, that is their plan, is it?” cried the excited² Trojans. “Well, we shall see whether Troy is not made happy and prosperous by such a piece of work.” And, forgetting Sinon, the whole company, with the king’s officer at its head, rushed madly to the spot where the great horse stood.

亦隨之而至。惟希臘人固不願其有益於德羅業。故使之高且闊。俾不能由城門通過。彼等置該馬於海岸邊蘆葦內者。殆希望波浪將其沖動。而捲入深海耳。

德羅業人大受激動。呼曰。噫。彼等之計畫。果如是耶。吾人試看此件作品。是否能不使德羅業快樂而興盛也。彼等至此。竟將賽嫩忘却。全體民衆。隨官憲之後。一齊向大馬所立之地點狂奔。

1. undermine 傷動基址. 2. excited 震動; 感觸.

“Beware, my countrymen, beware!” cried the voice of old Laocoön, as he struggled through the crowd. “This is a trick of the Greeks. The horse will not bring you happiness and prosperity, but rather misery and ruin. Cast it into the sea, burn it to ashes, but do not receive it into the city.”

年邁之雷奧科溫，自人叢中擠出，大呼曰：「同胞乎，務須小心，此乃希臘人之詭計也。該馬不能降快樂興盛之福於汝等，惟能降憂慮與滅亡之禍耳。速將其擲入海中，或燒成灰燼。切勿使之入城。」

With these words he hurled his spear at the huge image. The weapon struck it full in the breast, and those who stood nearest declared that they heard deep hollow groans and a sound like the rattle of shields issuing from the throat of the monster.

言畢，即以其長矛向巨像擲去。長矛正中該像之胸膛。據立於極近處之人言，曾聞得空洞之呻吟，及甲盾之嚮聲，自怪物之咽喉間發出。

“To the sea with it! To the sea with it!” cried a few who believed in the old priest.

有信仰老祭司者數人呼曰：「投之於海，投之於海。」

But the greater number shouted, "To the city with it! To the city with it! We will yet outwit¹ the Greeks!"

然大多數則呼曰。「曳之入城。曳之入城。吾人當以智謀敗希臘人之計畫也。」

Some ran to the city for ropes and wheels, and others hastened to make a breach² in the wall large enough for the monster to pass through.

旋有人奔至城中取繩索及車輪等物。其他則急速將城牆開一較大之裂口。俾該怪物得以經過。

The followers of Laocoön were too few and feeble to object or resist; and the old priest, with his two sons as assistants, withdrew³ from the crowd and went out on the beach to offer a sacrifice to Apollo, as was the custom of his country. He had built an altar of smooth stones and was preparing the sacrifice, when fearful cries were heard among

信從雷奧科溫之人數甚少。無力反對或抵抗。該老祭司與其二子。自羣衆中退出。至海濱致祭阿波羅神。此係該地之習慣也。彼以光滑之石。建築一壇。正當預備祭禮之時。忽聞一種可怕之呼號聲。發自海岸附近

1. outwit 以智巧敗之。 2. breach 裂處；破口。 3. withdrew 退下；引去。

the people by the shore, and all fled away in a panic¹ of terror. Laocoön, looking up, saw the cause of the alarm.

之羣衆中。衆人皆驚懼逃避。雷奧科溫舉首視之。已知民衆驚慌之原因何在也。

In the sea two huge serpents were swimming. They appeared to be coming from the island of Tenedos,² four miles away, and they were approaching the beach with wondrous speed. No doubt Laocoön thought they were common water snakes and would not come upon the land; for, after watching them a moment, he turned again to his altar and began offering the sacrifice. Swift as light the serpents sped toward the shore. Rearing³ their heads high in the air, they emerged

有二巨蛇在海中游。似自特內多斯島而來者。該島距此四英里。蛇行奇速。距離海濱已近。雷奧科溫則以其爲尋常之水蛇無疑。決不登陸。因彼觀看片刻。復轉身上壇。開始致祭。該蛇向岸游行。其速如閃光。復高舉其首。自波浪中現出。掠過沙灘。雷奧科溫尙未感覺危險。而該光滑之生物。已至祭壇。一轉

1. panic 震驚; 恐慌. 2. Tenedos 讀 (tĕn'-ĕ-dōs). 3. rearing 舉起; 豎起.

from the waves and glided over¹ the sandy beach. Before Laocoön saw his danger, the slimy creatures had reached the altar. In another moment they had wrapped² their horrid³ folds⁴ around the arms, the necks, the bodies of the unfortunate priest and his sons. Lifeless and crushed,⁵ the victims⁶ fell down beside the altar they had builded; and the serpents, as though satisfied with their work, glided away and hid themselves under some rocks where the Greeks had carved a figure of Athene.

瞬間。已纏繞於此不幸祭司及其二子之臂之頸之身矣。被害者。爲蛇纏繞氣絕身死。跌倒於彼等所築祭壇之旁。而該蛇似已滿意於所爲之事。旋即走避於希臘人所雕雅典尼神像旁之石下。

The Trojans, who had watched this dreadful scene from a distance, stood for a while speechless with fear, not knowing who might be the

德羅業人。於遠處觀望此可怖之情狀。已目瞪口呆。不知孰爲第二次之犧牲者。久之。最

1. glided over 滑過;溜過. 2. wrapped 圍繞;纏繞;包裹.
3. horrid 可驚;可怕. 4. folds 疊攏;包攏. 5. crushed 壓擠;壓碎.
6. victims 遇難者;受害者.

next victims. At length seeing that the serpents remained hidden, they began to breathe more freely; and, as their courage slowly returned, some among them cried out, "Behold how the mighty Athene has punished the man who dared to insult her by striking the great horse with his spear."

"May such be the fate¹ of all others who would oppose the will² of the ever living powers!" cried a white-bearded soothsayer. "Let us offer thanks to our protector, the wise and kind Athene; and let us hasten to draw her horse into the city, where it can have the protection which is its due. Then shall Troy be forever blessed."³

後見二蛇隱匿不出。彼等呼吸始略自由。勇氣亦徐徐恢復。中有數人大呼曰。「請看大雅典尼。懲罰以長矛擲擊大馬。胆敢侮辱聖神之人。」

一白鬚之預言家曰。「凡不遵從神意者。皆應得此禍也。吾人當感謝保護吾人之睿智慈愛雅典尼神。且速將聖神之馬。曳入城中。俾其享受應得之保護。然後德羅業可永得神佑也。」

1. fate 死; 命運. 2. will 意志. 3. blessed 享福; 順利.

Forthwith the fears of the past hour were forgotten. All began to talk at the same time, and all were intent upon¹ taking the great horse to the city as soon as possible. Ropes were fastened to its neck and forelegs. Wooden rollers² were placed under each corner of the platform³ on which it stood. Men with axes and hoes ran forward to clear a trackway⁴ across the plain to the place in the city wall where the breach had been made. Then the strongest and most willing seized hold of the long ropes and began to pull. Others pushed against the hind part of the platform. Still others stood by and offered kind advice to the workers. Some prayed to Athene.

衆人聞言，將適才之恐怖，立即拋於腦後，紛紛談論。一心拖巨馬進城，愈速愈妙。彼等遂以繩索繫馬頸及前足，更置木輪於該馬所立平臺下之四隅。復有多人，持斧鋤在前奔走，爲闢一拉繩之路。橫貫平原，直達城牆之缺口處。於是大力者及樂於從事者，手牽繩索，開始拖曳。其餘諸人則推動平臺之後部，更有站立道旁，善意指示工作者。又有禱告雅典尼神者。

1. intent upon 專心於..... 2. rollers 轆轤. 3. platform 平台; 月台. 4. trackway 拉纜路.

V. THE DREADFUL SURPRISE

(五) 可怖之意外襲擊

At length, after a great deal of tugging¹ and sweating² by those at the ropes, the huge image began to move, the rollers beneath it creaked and groaned, and every Trojan shouted so loudly that the sound was heard far out to sea.

嗣經拉繩之人。竭力拖曳。出汗如雨。巨像始漸漸移動。巨像下之輻輳。隆隆作響。兼之德羅業人。大聲呼喊。噪雜之聲。可於海上之極遠處聞之。

Slowly but steadily³ the multitude⁴ advanced across the plain, dragging the wonderful horse which they believed would bless the city. The sun had set before they passed through the breach in the wall; and the darkness of night was beginning to fall when the lumbering wheels ceased their noise. The great horse came

羣衆拖此奇馬。緩緩向平原前進。深信該馬能造福於該城也。彼等尚未行過城垣之裂口。日已西沉。及車輪隆隆之聲平息。天色已漸黑暗。該巨馬停止於雅典尼廟附近之一隅。地頗寂靜。

1. tugging 拉; 引; 曳. 2. sweating 出汗. 3. steadily 穩然; 堅然 4. multitude 羣衆.

to a standstill¹ in a quiet corner close by the temple of Athene.

“My friends,” said the king’s officer, “we have done a fine day’s work, and Athene’s horse rests near the place where it shall remain. Now, indeed, the happiness of Troy is insured.² Let every person depart to his own home; for to-night, the first time in ten years, we shall sleep in security,³ fearing no foe.”

With joyful shouts and friendly good nights the crowd separated, and every man went quietly to his own house. Soon the city was wrapped in darkness, and the streets were silent and empty. And Athene’s horse stood grim⁴ and

王之官吏曰：「諸友乎。吾人今日所爲之事良佳。而雅典尼神之馬。已立於彼所應立之地。點而休息矣。德羅業之幸福。可保無失。吾人當各自歸家。因吾人今晚可安睡無恐。爲十年以來之第一次也。」

於是衆人歡呼。並道晚安而別。各歸己家。未幾全城昏黑。街衢寂靜。閤無一人。而雅典尼神之馬。嚴肅羸瘠。靠神廟之牆壁。靜立不稍動。

1 standstill 停止. 2. insured 保無事. 3. security 安全; 穩當. 4. grim 兇惡; 嚴肅.

gaunt and motionless beside the temple wall.

About midnight a man crept stealthily out of the temple and made his way to the breach in the wall. In one hand he carried a basket of pitch, in the other a small torch¹ which he had lighted at the temple fire. With much caution he climbed to the top of the wall. He hid his torch in a cranny,² and swung³ the basket of pitch by chain on the outer edge of the stone coping.⁴ Then he sat still and waited. Soon the sky began to grow lighter and the shadows in the city less dark. Presently the moon rose, bright and round. The roofs of the houses, the broad top of the city wall, the dull,

時約午夜，一人潛自廟中匍匐出，趨赴城牆之裂口處，一手攜地瀝青一籃，一手持一小火把，預先在廟中燃着者，彼小心爬至城牆之上，將火把藏於罅隙，而以鐵練懸瀝青籃於城牆石沿之外邊，彼旋即坐下靜候。未幾天色漸有光亮，城中影像亦不甚黑暗，而光亮團圓之月，漸升天際，屋頂及城牆上之闊路，荒涼無人之平原，以及沉寂之海，均為月光所照，宛如白銀。

1. torch 火把. 2. cranny 隙. 3. swung 搖動. 4. coping 壓山牆; 冠石.

deserted plain, the silent sea—all were silvered over with her soft, mellow¹ beams.²

The man on the wall looked eagerly toward the sea. What were those dark objects which he saw moving swiftly over the water and drawing rapidly toward the shore? A thousand ships, black-hulled and low, driven by twenty thousand oars. The cunning Greeks had not started for home, as the Trojans foolishly believed. They had gone only to the island of Tenedos and had lain there all day, hidden in the coves³ and inlets of the reedy shore. Soon their vessels would again be drawn up⁴ in their old places by the deserted camp.

城牆上之人竭盡目力向海上觀望。旋見水面有黑色之物。行動敏捷。向岸疾駛而來。果何物耶。彼所見者乃黑殼低矮之船千艘。而以二萬槳划之。蓋奸巧之希臘人。並未動身回國。如愚昧之德羅業人所深信不疑者。彼等不過至特內多斯海島。停泊竟日。隱匿於海灣及天然海口之內。因彼等船隻不久當復列於空營附近往日泊船之處也。

1. mellow 成熟; 柔軟; 和藹. 2 beams 光線. 3. coves 小灣. 4. drawn up 整列; 排列.

The man on the wall 城牆上之人，似 seemed to understand it all. 已了解一切者。彼 He lifted the torch from its 自罅隙中取出火 cranny and dropped it care- 把，小心擲入瀝青 fully into the basket of pitch. 籃內。於是黃赤色 A lurid¹ flame arose. As it 之火焰起矣。火光 lighted up the plain and the 照耀平原及城外 outside of the wall, it shone 各處如白晝。而此 also upon the face of the man. 人之面目，亦爲火 His eyes were red, his face was 光映照，雙目盡赤。 wounded and swollen, the half 滿面傷痕，腫。左 of his left ear was gone. It 耳已缺其半。此人 was Sinon. 卽賽嫩也。

Lights were soon seen on 未幾船上亦有 the ships; and then Sinon 火光出現。賽嫩遂 hurried down to the spot 匆匆下城，趨至月 where the great horse was 光下大馬靜立之 standing silent in the moon- 處。而以短劍之背 light. With the flat of his 擊該馬之前足三 short sword,² he struck its 下。旋聞其上有甲 foreleg three times. There 胄振響之聲。而該 was a noise above as of the 馬胸部之鑲板。推 rattling of armor. Then a 於一旁，一人頭戴

1. lurid 黃赤；淡黃。 2. flat of sword 劍背。

panel¹ in the horse's breast 鐵盔者發現於裂
 slid aside. A man's head, 口處。
 encased² in a gleaming helmet,
 appeared at the opening.

“Is all well, Sinon?” asked 一沉著之聲音
 a deep voice. 問曰。「賽嫩，諸事盡
 妥善乎。」

“All is well, Cousin 攸力栖茲表兄。
 Ulysses. Our ships are even 諸事均妥協。吾人
 now moored³ to the shore, and 之船。此時當已泊
 our friends are marching across 岸。吾人之友。當已
 the plain. The foolish Trojans 過平原而前進。愚
 lie sleeping in their homes, 忒之德羅業人。皆
 little dreaming of what awaits 在家安睡。其將來
 them.” 命運如何。實為彼
 等夢想不到者也。」

A rope ladder⁴ was let 旋有一繩梯放
 down,⁵ and Ulysses descended 下。攸力栖茲由梯
 to the ground. Then fifty 降至地上。復有勇
 other heroes followed him, 士五十人。亦隨彼
 seeming glad to be in the open 而下。似以得重至
 air again. 露天空氣中為欣
 幸者。

1. panel 鐵板；線板。 2. encased 套。 3. moored 泊船；下
 桅。 4. rope ladder 繩梯。 5. let down 自上放下。

“But, Sinon,” said Ulysses, “what mean those scars on your face, those half-blind eyes, and that mangled ear? Did the Trojans abuse you thus?”

“They abused me, but they made not these wounds,” answered Sinon. “I made them myself, that I might the more easily persuade them to fall into our trap.¹

“I understand, Sinon,” said Ulysses. “People call me the man of wiles, but that title² must now belong to you. And now, for the ending of the whole business! Follow me, my men, and let fire and sword do their worst!”

Why should I tell the rest? The Trojans awoke

攸力栖茲曰。「賽嫩汝何故滿面傷痕。雙目半盲。一耳斷裂耶。德羅業人對汝。曾若是侮辱乎。」

賽嫩答曰。「彼等對余。曾加侮辱。然此種種創傷。並非彼等所為者。余自作傷痕。俾較易引誘彼等墮入吾人之圈套耳。」

攸力栖茲曰。「賽嫩。余已了解矣。人皆謂余富於智謀。此等名稱。今當屬汝。吾人現可結束此事業矣。衆人隨余來。當使烈火利劍。盡其能事焉。」

今後之事。尚待余言乎。德羅業人

1. fall into our trap 墮入吾人之圈套。 2. title 名號。

from their dreams of peace to 皆自安穩夢中驚
 see their homes in flames, to 醒。目觀彼等之房
 hear the shouts of the trium- 屋均已烈火飛騰。
 phant¹ Greeks, to know that 耳聞希臘人奏凱
 for them there was naught 之呼聲。因知彼等
 but² captivity³ and sorrow and 之希望。惟有囚禁
 death. Thus the long siege 憂愁及死亡而已。
 came to an end, and thus the 多年圍攻之舉。於
 fair, rich city beyond the 是告終。而伊琴海
 Ægean Sea was overthrown.⁴ 上美麗富饒之城。
 從此覆亡。

1. triumphant 奏凱的；得勝的。 2. naught but 惟；祇。 3. captivity 被俘爲囚。 4. overthrown 傾覆；滅亡。

23. PENELOPE'S¹ WEB²

I. THE RETURNING HEROES

皮涅羅皮之布

(一) 凱旋之勇士

Of all the heroes that 伊大卡之幼王
 fought against Troy, the wisest 攸力栖茲在攻打
 and shrewdest was Ulysses, 德羅業諸勇士中
 the young king of Ithaca.³ 爲最聰慧最精明
 Yet he went not willingly to 之人也。然彼出征
 the war. It would have 德羅業。實非所願。
 pleased him better to remain 彼實喜在家伴其
 at home with his fair wife, 美妻皮涅羅皮與
 Penelope, and his baby boy, 幼子忒楞馬卡斯。
 Telemachus.⁴ He was far 其視干戈擾攘中
 happier pruning his grapevines 之舞劍投鎗遠不
 and plowing among his or- 如修剪葡萄蔓。鋤
 chard trees than he could ever 種菓樹之較爲快
 be in the turmoil of battle, 樂也。惟希臘諸王
 wielding the sword or thrusting 子。需彼相助甚殷。
 the spear. But the princes of 故彼允諾之。蓋不

1. Penelope 讀 (pē-nēl-'ō-pē). 2. Web 織物; 藤布; 網形物
 3. Ithaca 讀 (īth'-a-ka). 4. Telemachus 讀 (tē-lēm'-a-kūs).

Greece demanded that he should help them, and rather than be deemed a coward he consented.

“Go, Ulysses,” said Penelope, “I will keep your home and kingdom safe until you return.”

“Do your duty, Ulysses,” said his old father, Laertes.¹ “Go, and may wise Athene speed your coming back.”

And so, bidding farewell to Ithaca and all that he held dear, he sailed away. Forgetting the quiet delights of home, he thenceforth² gave all his thoughts to war.

Ten years passed before the weary siege of Troy was ended. When at length the

欲人以其爲胆怯者也。

皮涅羅皮曰。「攸力栖茲。去休。余將使汝之家國平安無恙。以待汝歸也。」

其老父雷厄提茲曰。「攸力栖茲。盡汝之責。去休。願睿智之雅典尼神。保汝速歸也。」

彼遂與伊大卡及其所視爲親愛者告別。揚帆而去。此後彼於安靜家庭之樂。不復在念。而以全神注於戰事。

圍攻德羅業之舉。遷延十載。始告終止。迨該城化爲

1. Laertes 讀 (lā-ēr'-tēs). 2. thenceforth 自是之後。

city was laid in ashes, the Greeks embarked in their ships, and each chieftain with his followers sought, in his own way, to return to his native land. Fondly then did the thoughts of Ulysses turn to his loved wife and his child, now a sturdy¹ lad with winning² ways; and he longed³ to see again the rugged hills and pleasant shores of Ithaca.

“Spread the sails, my men, and row hard,” he said to his followers; “for Penelope waits at home for my return, and keeps my kingdom for me.”

But scarcely were his little ships well out to sea ere fearful storms arose. The vessels were tossed hither and thither

灰燼時。希臘人乃相率登舟。各首領帶其部下軍士。覓途遄返本國。此時攸力栖茲之思想。已轉向其愛妻及子矣。其子今已成一壯健之童。舉止極爲可愛。攸力栖茲切盼復覩伊大卡嶂嶙之山及景色美好之海岸焉。

彼語其從者曰。衆人乎。汝等應高掛船帆。努力蕩槳。皮涅羅皮爲余護國。現正候余歸去也。

彼等所乘之弱小船隻。甫至海上。而可怖之暴風雨忽作。船在風浪勢

1. sturdy 強壯; 勇健. 2. winning 取愛的; 奪人心目的.
3. longed 渴望想望

at the mercy of¹ the winds and waves. They were driven far, far out of their course.² The sailors lost their reckoning,³ and not one could tell which way to steer⁴ for Ithaca. By strange, wild shores they sailed, past lands where barbarous people dwelt; and every puff of wind and every stroke of oars drove them farther and farther away from the port which they sought.

力範圍之中。四處飄蕩。遠出航船正路之外。水手等已迷失方向。無人能言何方爲赴伊大卡所應循之路。彼等遂沿荒野海岸航行。所經各地之居民。皆係未開化者。一陣風。一援槳。皆足使彼等與所覓之口岸距離愈遠。

II. THE IMPORTUNATE⁵ SUITORS⁶

(二) 糾纏不已之求婚

Now, one by one, the other heroes reached their homes, and the news of their coming was carried to every part of Greece. But of Ulysses

其他勇士。均一一安抵家鄉矣。彼等歸來之消息。已傳遍希臘。惟攸力栖茲及其伴侶。則

1. at the mercy of 在.....之掌握中. 2. out of their course 出離彼等所循航路之外. 3. reckoning 航海算定之路程及船之位置. 4. steer 駕駛; 把舵駛行. 5. importunate 瀆請; 煩瑣的; 頻頻的. 6. suitors 求婚者; 請求者.

and his companions there came no word whether they were living or dead. Daily did Penelope and young Telemachus and feeble old Laertes stand by the shore and gaze with aching eyes far over the waves. No sign of sail or of glinting¹ oars could they discern. Months passed by and then years, and still no word.

“His ships are wrecked, and he lies at the bottom of the sea,” sighed old Laertes; and after that he shut himself up in his narrow room and went no more to the shore.

“Surely Ulysses has perished,”² said the men and women of Ithaca; “else some

生死未卜。音信渺然。皮涅羅皮與年幼之忒楞馬卡斯及衰老之雷厄提茲。每日立海岸邊。遙矚海上。終不見帆槳之影。如是積月累年。仍毫無音信。

老邁之雷厄提茲嘆息曰。「攸力栖茲之舟已破碎。而其人已沉海底矣。」自是之後。雷厄提茲即獨居小室中。不復往海濱矣。

伊大卡地方之男婦皆曰。「攸力栖茲確已死矣。否

1. glinting 發光. 2. perished 滅; 亡.

news would come to us of his whereabouts.¹ 則吾人當能獲得彼在何處之消息也。」

But Penelope still hoped and hoped and hoped. "He is not dead," she said; "and until he comes I will hold this fair kingdom for him." 然皮涅羅皮則仍希望不已。且曰：「攸力栖茲未死。余當為彼保守此國以待彼歸來也。」

Every day, his seat was placed for him at the table; his house coat was hung by his chair; his chamber was aired and dusted;² his great bow that hung in the hall was polished³ and kept supple.⁴ 每日為彼設座位於桌旁。其在家所着之衣。亦懸於椅上。並灑掃其臥室。以通空氣。復將其廳上所懸之巨弓。加以拂拭。使柔軟合用。

Ten years passed thus with constant watching. Telemachus had become a young man, graceful and tall and gentle-mannered; and his mother's queenly beauty had not faded with the lapse of 如是繼續盼望守候。已閱十載。忒楞馬卡斯已成一壯年人矣。長身玉立。丰姿秀雅。舉止安詳。而其母之莊嚴風韻。殊未因歲

1. whereabouts 何處。 2. dusted 拂拭灰塵 3. polished 擦亮; 擦光。 4 kept supple 使柔軟。

time,¹ but grace and dignity² were added to her girlish loveliness. Throughout all Greece fair Penelope's fame was sounded. Men talked of nothing but the charms³ of her face and form, the sweetness of her manners, and the nobleness of her mind. 月屢更而衰退。嬌麗尊嚴。愈增嫵媚。皮涅羅皮之名。傳遍希臘。特其姿容丰範之美麗。態度之可愛。及思想之高尚。人莫不嘖嘖稱道也。

“But how foolish of her,” said they, “to be forever looking for Ulysses. Everybody knows that he is dead. She ought to marry some one of the young chieftains of Greece and share with him the kingdom of Ithaca; for no woman in the world is more richly endowed⁴ than she.” 人皆曰。「彼永遠盼望攸力栖茲。何其愚也。人人皆知攸力栖茲已死。彼應改嫁希臘之青年首領。共治伊大卡國之事。世間婦女得天賦之厚。無能出其右也。」

The chieftains and princes who were looking for wives took the hint⁵ at once. One after another they sailed to 各首領各王子之求偶者。均立刻注意。先後買舟赴伊大卡。希望獲得

1. lapse of time 悠悠歲月。 2. dignity 莊嚴；威儀。 3. charms 魅力；魔力。 4. endowed 天賦。 5. took the hint 會意。

Ithaca, hoping to win the love of Penelope and also the riches which were said to be hers. The first to arrive was Antinous,¹ a young spendthrift,² haughty,³ overbearing, and insolent. After him came Agelaus, a foppish⁴ fellow, proud of his slender figure and fine clothes and long, curling hair. The third was a rich old merchant, Leocritus, fat and pompous,⁵ and glorying in his wealth. Scarcely were these landed safely in Ithaca before many others arrived, whose names have been forgotten, as they deserved to be.

皮涅羅皮之愛情。及其所有之財產。首先抵伊大卡者。爲安廷諾阿斯。乃一青年浪子。驕傲專橫。盛氣凌人。後彼而至者。爲阿吉勞斯。乃一執袴子。頗以己之瘦小身材。華美服飾。鬚曲長髮爲得意。第三則爲一年老富商。名利奧克里特斯。肥碩炫赫。誇耀其財產之雄厚。此三人甫經安抵伊大卡。其他諸人。亦絡繹而至。彼等姓氏。已不能記憶。亦殊無記憶之價值也。

Straight to the palace they went, with their servants
 彼等不待邀請。逕攜帶僕從行李。

1. Antinous 讀 (än-tin'-ō-üs). 2. spendthrift 浪子; 敗家子.
 3. haughty 驕傲. 4. foppish 豪華的; 執袴子弟的. 5. pompous 炫耀; 赫奕.

and belongings,¹ not waiting for an invitation. For they knew that they would be treated as honored guests, whether they were welcome or not.

“Penelope,” they said, “it is not the custom in our country for a widow to live long unwedded. We have come as suitors for your hand, and you dare not turn us all away. Choose, now, the man among us who pleases you best, and the rest will forthwith depart.” And then each one began to tell of his own good qualities, of his noble family, his powerful friends, his wealth, and his courage.

直赴王宮。蓋彼等深知無論是否爲人所歡迎。定能蒙以上賓之禮相待也。

彼等曰。「皮涅羅皮乎。孀居日久不嫁。非我國之習俗也。吾等來此。皆係向汝求婚者。而汝不能盡驅吾等使去也。汝可於吾人中。揀選汝最喜愛之一人。則其餘諸人。當立即引退。」於是各人開始陳述一己之品格如何優美。家世如何高貴。友朋如何有勢。財產如何富厚。以及賦性如何勇敢。

1. belongings 所有物；附屬物。

But Penelope answered sadly, "Princes and heroes, this cannot be; for I am quite sure that Ulysses still lives, and I must hold his kingdom for him still he returns."

"Return, he never will," answered the suitors. "So make your choice, as becomes your duty."

"Give me yet a week, a month, to wait for him," she pleaded. "In my loom¹ I have a half-finished web of soft linen. I am weaving² it for the shroud³ of our father, Laertes, who is very old and cannot live much longer. If Ulysses fails to return by the time this web is finished, then I will choose, although unwillingly."

皮涅羅皮悽然答曰。「王子與英雄乎。此不可能之事也。余確知攸力栖茲今尚生存。故余當爲彼保守此國以待彼歸來也。」

求婚者答曰。「彼不歸來矣。其速選佳偶。是乃汝之責任也。」

皮涅羅皮懇求曰。「請更給余一星期或一月之期限。以待彼歸。余之織布機上。有織成一半之細軟麻布一疋。係爲吾父雷厄提茲製壽衣之用。我父年事甚高。未必能久於斯世。如攸力栖茲於麻布織成之時。尚未歸來。則余心雖不

1. loom 織布機. 2. weaving 織布. 3. shroud 壽衣.

願擇偶，亦不能不爲之矣。」

“Will you work upon this web every day?” asked Antinous.

安廷諾阿斯問曰：「汝將每日織該布耶。」

“Every day,” she answered, “I will sit at my loom and weave the web. It would be a sin, indeed, if Laertes should go to the grave while the shroud is unfinished.”

皮涅羅皮答曰：「余當每日坐機旁織之。苟壽衣未成而雷厄提茲逝世者，則誠屬罪過矣。」

“Let her delay her choice as she desires,” said Agelaus. “In the meantime, we will enjoy ourselves.”

阿吉勞斯曰：「吾人當從其心之所欲，允彼暫緩擇偶，而吾人即於此時期內恣意行樂也。」

Forthwith the suitors made themselves at home¹ in the palace. They seized upon the best of everything. They feasted daily in the great dining hall, eating and wasting the provisions that had been

求婚諸人在宮中之行動，從此毫無顧忌矣。食用各物，皆攫取最優美者，每日在大餐廳上飲宴，糜費爲攸力，栖茲歸來而小

1. made themselves at home 不拘禮；在人家中不客氣。

stored away with greatest care 心存儲之食物。彼
 against the home-coming of 等復取窖中之酒
 Ulysses. They helped them- 飲之。更隨意亂摘
 selves to the wine¹ in the cellar² 園中之花菓。於宮
 and to the fruits and flowers 內寂靜華美之臥
 in the garden. They were 室中。舉動粗野。噪
 rude and uproarious³ in the 雜喧嘩。無所不至。
 once quiet and beautiful cham- 對待僕役。及皮涅
 bers of the palace. They were 羅皮之友朋。復侮
 insolent⁴ and overbearing to 慢強橫。彼等漫無
 the servants and friends of 法紀之舉動。使伊
 Penelope, and they kept the 大卡之人民。時在
 people of Ithaca in constant 恐慌之中。
 terror by reason of their law-
 less deeds.⁵

III. THE DISCOVERED SECRET⁷

(三) 祕密披露

Every day Penelope sat 皮涅羅皮每日
 at her loom and wove. "See 坐機旁織布。恆於
 how much I have added to the 晚間對諸求婚者
 length of the web," she would 曰。「試觀余所織
 say when the evening came. 之布。已加長如許

1. helped themselves to the wine 隨意飲酒. 2. cellar 地窖. 3. uproarious 鼓噪的; 喧嘩的. 4. insolent 驕傲; 無禮. 5. lawless deeds 不法之行爲. 6. discovered 洩露; 查出; 發現. 7. secret 祕密之事.

But in the night, while the suitors were asleep, she raveled¹ out all the threads she had woven in during the day. Thus, although she was always at the work, the web was never finished. And Telemachus, while his mother toiled, sat moodily² in the hall or strolled³ about the palace, angry and sad, and praying for his father's return.

So long as the wine and provisions held out, the suitors seemed to care but little about the web. "We can wait," they said; "and while she is weaving the shroud, we will spend our days in eating, drinking, and making merry."

At the end of a month, however, the cellar was almost

矣。」然晚間諸求婚者熟睡之後，彼乃將日間所織之線盡行拆散。是以彼雖工作不息，而所織之布終無完成之日。忒楞馬卡斯則於其母辛勞之時，悶坐廳上，或徘徊宮中，懊惱憂愁，默禱其父之速歸。

苟美酒食物，一日不匱乏，則求婚諸人對於所織之布，鮮有注意者。彼等曰：「吾儕可安待於皮涅羅皮織壽衣之時期內，可飲食作樂，以消遣光陰也。」

轉瞬已至一月之杪，窖中存酒幾

1. raveled 拆散; 2. moodily 煩惱; 3. strolled 遊行; 遊蕩

empty. The fatted beeves 罄而肥壯牛犢亦
had been killed and eaten; and 已宰食無餘矣。廚
it was hard for the kitchen 婦備辦每日筵宴。
maids to find food for the daily 極感困難。於是求
feasts. Then the suitors began 婚者始漸疑惑而
to wonder and complain. 發怨言。

“How soon may we expect 彼等急切問曰。
that web to be finished?” they 汝所織之布。何時
impatiently asked. 可望竣事耶。」

“I am busy every day,” 皮涅羅皮答曰。
answered Penelope, “and yet 余固日日忙碌。而
the web grows very slowly. 織成之布。則殊未
But see how fine and soft it is, 見多。然試觀此布。
and how delicate¹ the meshes.² 何精細柔軟乃爾。
Such a piece of work cannot 而其網目。亦何其
be completed in a day.” 細密。此等作品。
絕非旦夕可成者
也。」

Agelaus, however, was 然阿吉勞斯殊
not satisfied. In the dead 不滿意。彼遂於深
of night he crept quietly 夜匍匐行過大廳
through the great hall and the 及狹長走廊。潛至
long passageways,³ and peeped 紡織室外窺視。彼

1. delicate 細巧; 精緻. 2. meshes 網目. 3. passageways
通路; 遊廊.

into the weaving room. There, 見皮涅羅皮坐燈
by the light of a little lamp, 光下。拆散日間之
sat Penelope, busily unraveling 工作。爲狀至忙。且
the work of the day and whis- 低呼攸力。栖茲之
pering to herself the name of 名。
Ulysses.

The spying suitor stayed 該求婚者對於
but a little while, watching 皮涅羅皮之動作。
her movements. Then he 窺探片刻。旋即悄
stole silently back to his own 然返至己室。自語
place. "The trick is a good 曰。「此計良佳。但
one," he said to himself, "but 不能持久耳。」
it will not last long."

The next morning the 次晨。彼可厭之
secret was known to every one 賓客。皆知此項祕
of the unwelcome guests. 密矣。當皮涅羅皮
When Penelope came down 照常入大廳時。諸
into the hall, as was her wont,¹ 人卽以譏嘲訕笑
they greeted her with jibes² 報之。
and laughter.

"Fair queen," they said, 彼等曰。「美麗
"you are very cunning; but 之王后乎。汝誠狡
we have found you out, and 黠。然吾儕業已偵

1. wont 習慣; 常例。 2. jibes 嘲笑; 譏笑。

all your gentle tricks are known to us. The web that has been so long in weaving must be finished to-day; and you must make your choice this very evening. We shall wait no longer.”

“Oh, ask not that which is impossible,” pleaded¹ Penelope. “Give me yet a little more time. Give me one more day; and I promise you that the web shall then be finished. To-morrow evening the moon will be at its full. Do but wait until then, and you shall have my answer.”

“We will wait until that hour,” said Antinous, haughtily; “but not a moment longer.”

“No, not a moment longer,” echoed all the rest.

覺。汝之詭計。亦爲吾儕所盡知。汝所織之布。工作已久。今日必須竣事。而今晚必須選擇偶侶。吾儕不再等候矣。」

皮涅羅皮央求曰。「嗟呼。乞勿強人以所難也。尚望稍假時限。再給余一日。所織之布。屆時當可完竣。明晚爲月光圓滿之期。汝等候至彼時。即可得余之答覆也。」

安廷諾阿斯傲然曰。「吾儕可候至彼時。惟不能再多片刻也。」

其餘諸人亦應聲曰。「否。不能再多片刻也。」

1. pleaded 疏辯; 懇求

IV. THE TARNISHED¹ WEAPONS

(四) 晦暗之兵器

The next afternoon the 翌日午後，彼可
unwelcome guests² were as- 厭之賓客，皆照常
sembled in the great hall as 聚集於大廳上，設
usual. The feast was set, and 排筵席，飲食歌唱，
they ate and drank and sang 喧嚷狂叫，其盛況
and shouted as never before. 爲前此所無，聲震
They made such an uproar 屋宇，使壁間懸掛
that the very timbers of the 之劍盾，亦相觸作
palace shook, and the shields 響。
and swords that hung on the
walls rattled against each
other.

While the turmoil was at 當紛亂達於極
its height, Telemachus came 點之時，忒楞馬卡
in, followed by Eumæus,³ his 斯自外入，後隨攸
father's oldest and most faith- 米阿斯，其父之忠
ful servant. The guests were 義老僕也，因衆人
so busy enjoying themselves 祇顧行樂，故未見
that their entrance was 二人之來也。
scarcely noticed.

1. tarnished 蒙蔽；失光澤；晦暗。 2. unwelcome guests 不
爲人歡迎之賓客。 3. Eumæus 讀 (ū-mē'-ūs)。

“My young master,” said Eumæus, “those shields and swords have hung long in their places, waiting for the return of your father.”

攸米阿斯曰。「余之幼主乎。劍盾懸掛此間。以候汝父歸來。爲時已久矣。」

“Yes,” answered Telemachus, “and they are becoming tarnished with the smoke and dust. Let us take them down and put them in the great chest¹ in the treasure room.² They will be much better kept there.”

忒楞馬卡斯答曰。「誠然。劍盾爲烟塵蒙蔽。已失光澤。吾等可取下。置諸庫房大箱中。俾妥爲保存也。」

“It is a good thought, master,” said the old servant. “I will carry the shields and the bows, and you may bring the swords.”

老僕曰。「主人。此意甚佳。余當攜弓盾。而汝可持刀也。」

“Very well, Eumæus; and let us do the task at once. But my father’s great bow that hangs at the head of the hall must not be touched. My

「攸米阿斯。汝言是也。吾等可立即辦理此事。惟大廳前部所懸吾父之巨弓。不可觸動。吾

1. chest 巨箱; 大櫃 2. treasure room 庫房。

mother polishes and supple
it every day, and she would
sadly miss it if it were
removed.”

To lift the weapons from
the walls was no hard matter;
but there were a number of
them, and the prince and old
Eumæus had to go and come
many times before all were
removed.

“What are you doing with
those swords and shields?”
cried Antinous, as they were
going out with the last load.

“We are putting them in
the big chest in the treasure
room. They were being ruined
with hanging here so long in
the dust and smoke,” answered
Telemachus, not deigning¹ to
stop.

母每日加以拂拭。
使之柔軟。苟移去。
則吾母將耿耿於
心。如有所失也。」

自壁間摘除兵
器。殊非難事。惟件
數頗多。太子與老
攸米阿斯往返多
次。始盡移去。

當二人末次搬
運兵器外出時。安
廷諾阿斯大聲曰。
「汝等何故將劍盾
移去耶。」

忒楞馬卡斯並
不停止。惟答曰。「吾
等以之置於庫房
之大箱中。久懸此
間。爲烟塵所蔽。已
將損壞矣。」

1. deigning 垂顧；俯允。

“The lad is uncommonly cheerful to-day,” remarked one of the younger suitors.

一年歲較輕之求婚者曰：「今日此童亦異常快樂也。」

“Perhaps he is expecting his father,” said old Leocritus, with a sneer.¹

年老之利奧克里特斯冷笑曰：「彼或期望其父之歸來也。」

V. THE STROLLING BEGGAR

(五) 游行之乞丐

At that moment a strange beggar entered the courtyard. He was dressed in rags; his feet were bare, his head was uncovered, his hands trembled as he slowly walked toward the doorway of the great hall. Some of the servants who saw him laughed at his poverty, and bade him begone; but others pitied his distress and checked their rudeness. “Deal gently with him,” they said;

是時忽有一奇異之乞丐，走進庭院。衣衫襤褸，腳頭跣足，雙手顫戰，徐徐向大廳之門首而行。僕役中有數人，見彼貧窮，嘲笑之，且喝令出去。其他僕人，則憐其困苦，乃出而阻止彼等之無禮，因曰：「汝等宜以寬和待之，彼或帶來主人攸

1. sneer 鄙夷；冷笑；輕忽。

“for mayhap¹ he brings news of our master, the lordly Ulysses. He looks as though he had traveled far.”

An old greyhound, Argos,² was lying on a heap of ashes by the kitchen door. Twenty years before he had been the swiftest and most beautiful of hunting dogs—the pet³ and companion of Ulysses. But now, grown old and helpless, he was neglected and abused. His teeth gone, his eyes grown dim, his legs shaky⁴ and useless, he had no longer any joy of life. When he saw the beggar slowly moving through the yard, he raised his head to look. Then a strange light came suddenly into his old eyes. His tail wagged⁵ feebly, and he tried with all his failing

力栖茲之消息。觀其情形。似曾旅行遠處者。

時一老獵犬阿谷斯。適臥於廚房門旁灰堆之上。二十年前。彼為獵犬中之最矯捷最美麗者。亦為攸力栖茲之愛物及伴侶也。今已老而無用。無人看顧。且時受虐待。牙已脫落。兩眼朦朧。四足顫動無力。彼之生存世上。已不復有絲毫樂趣。及見乞丐緩行經庭院時。彼乃舉首望之。而彼之老眼中忽現異光。頹然搖動其尾。復竭其薄弱之能

1. mayhap 或者。 2. Argos 讀(är'-gös)。 3. pet 愛物；所愛者。 4. shaky 搖動；顫動。 5. wagged 搖擺。

strength to rise. He looked up lovingly into the beggar's face, and uttered a long but joyful howl like that which he was wont to utter in his youth when greeting his master.

力擬掙扎起立。仰視乞丐之面。作親愛之狀。且發一種綿長快樂之聲。一如其壯時歡迎主人所發之聲音也。

The beggar stooped¹ and patted his head. "Argos, old friend!" he whispered.

乞丐俯身以手拍犬頭而低語曰。『阿谷斯。老友乎。』

The dog staggered² to his feet, then fell, and was dead with the look of joy still in his eyes.

該犬掙扎起立。旋即倒地而斃。雙眸仍帶歡欣之色。

"What ails³ the old dog?" asked Antinous; for the sound of his howling was heard even in the feast hall.

吠聲達於設筵之廳內。安廷諾阿斯因問曰。『彼老犬有何病痛乎。』

"Doubtless he is bewailing the loss of his mistress," said Agelaus; and all the suitors laughed.

阿吉勞斯曰。『彼當係哭泣其行將失去之主婦無疑也。』求婚諸人均哄然大笑。

1. stooped 俯身; 屈身. 2. staggered 蹣跚; 立不穩. 3. ails 疾病; 不快

A moment afterwards the beggar stood in the door.

“Well, well!” cried Leocritus. “What newcomer is this who thus pushes himself among his betters¹?”

“What do you want here, Old Rags?” said another of the suitors, hurling a crust² at his head. “Don’t you know that this is the king’s palace? Begone³!”

“Yes, begone!” shouted old Eumæus, trying to appear harsh.

“I wish to speak with the son of Ulysses,” said the beggar, humbly.

“Then speak, for I am he,” said Telemachus, frown-

言畢須臾乞丐已站立門內。

利奧克里特斯大聲曰。「甚善甚善此新來者爲何如人而竟若斯冒昧亦擬屢入貴人之間耶。」

另一求婚者以麵包硬殼遙擲乞丐之頭曰。「老乞丐汝來此何事耶。汝不知此乃王宮乎。速離此地。」

老攸米阿斯亦佯作嚴厲態度高呼「速離此地。」

乞丐卑聲曰。「余欲與攸力栢茲之子談話也。」

忒楞馬卡斯亦佯作怒狀蹙額曰。

1. betters 在上者; 先輩; 賢者. 2. crust 殼; 硬皮. 3. begone 去罷.

ing and seeming angry. 「汝速言。余卽其人。
 “Make your story short.” 汝其簡捷言之。」

“O noble youth,” said the 乞丐曰。「噫高貴
 beggar, “you are strong and 之青年乎。汝壯健
 fair, and life is all before you. 美好。前途無限。而
 But I am old and have fallen 余則年老命乖。求
 upon evil days. I pray that 汝憐憫余之困苦。」
 you will have pity on my 復低聲曰。「汝已按
 distress.” Then in a low 照余之吩咐。將兵
 voice he added, “Have you 器盡行移去耶。已
 removed all the weapons as I 妥藏於大箱中耶。」
 bade you? And are they safe
 in the great chest?”

“All except the great 忒楞馬卡斯低
 bow which hangs at the 語曰。「除廳上所懸
 head of the hall,” whispered 之巨弓外。其他兵
 Telemachus. “What say you? 器。已盡移去。汝意
 Shall we strike now?” 云何。吾人今可動
 手乎。」

“Shall we strike now?” 年老之攸米阿
 said old Eumæus, drawing 斯亦走近。且低聲
 near and speaking below his 問曰。「吾人今可動
 breath. 手乎。」

“What is it the old vagrant¹ is telling the boy?” cried Antinous. “Out with him!”

安廷諾阿斯厲聲曰：「老流氓與該童所言何事耶。『速將彼逐出。』」

“Yes, out with him!” cried the younger suitors, crowding forward with threatening gestures.²

年歲較輕之求婚者，均一擁而前，其勢汹汹，大呼：「速將彼逐出。」

“Let him stay,” said Leocritus. “Let him stay. We shall have great sport³ with him. Perhaps he, too, has come to claim the hand of fair Penelope. Say, is it not so, my humble friend?”

利奧克里特斯曰：「勿令彼去，勿令彼去。吾儕可盡情嘲弄之。彼來此，或亦欲向美麗之皮涅羅皮求婚也。窮朋友，吾言是耶否耶。」

The beggar made no answer. He grasped his staff with a firmer grip and gazed across the hall where was the lofty stairway that led to the queen's chambers. Down the stairs came Penelope, stately⁴

乞丐並不置答，惟堅握其杖，注視廳中之高梯。該梯與王后之臥室相通者，是時適值皮涅羅皮步下樓梯，莊嚴豔美，男女僕

1. vagrant 無賴；遊民；流氓。 2. threatening gestures 威嚇之姿勢。 3. sport 玩弄之具；譏笑之物。 4. stately 莊嚴；有威風的。

and beautiful, with her servants and maids around her. 役.圍繞左右.

“The queen! the queen!” cried the suitors. “She has come to redeem¹ her promise.” 諸求婚者呼曰. 王后來矣.王后來矣.彼來實踐其約言矣.

“Telemachus, my son,” said Penelope, “what poor man is this whom our guests treat so roughly?” 皮涅羅皮曰.「忒楞馬卡斯吾兒.此貧苦之人爲誰.吾人之賓客竟如此虐待之耶.」

“Mother, he is a strolling beggar whom the waves cast upon our shores last night,” answered the prince. “He says that he brings news of my father.” 太子答曰.「母親.彼乃一游行之乞丐.昨夜爲海浪捲至岸上.彼言知吾父之消息.」

“Then he shall tell me of it,” said the queen. “But first he must rest and be fed and receive the attentions² due to every guest.” With this she caused the beggar to be 王后曰.「若然.則彼當爲余言之也.然彼當先休息.且給以食物充饑.應以賓客之禮待之也.」言畢.遂命人引

1 redeem 履行; 踐約. 2. attentions 注意之態度.

led to a seat at the farther side of the room, and she bade Telemachus bring him food and drink with his own hands. "Here, Melampo," she said to one of her maids, "bring a bowl and water with which to wash the poor man's feet."

"Not I," said the proud maid; "I touch no beggar's foot."

"Then I will do the queen's bidding," said Dame Eurycleia, the old nurse who had cared for Ulysses when he was a child.

Forthwith she brought a great bowl and warm water and towels; and kneeling on the stones before the stranger she began to bathe and wash his feet. Then suddenly, with

導乞丐至室內較遠一隅之坐位上安坐。並囑忒楞馬卡斯親爲乞丐攜取飲食。皮涅羅皮復語一女僕曰。梅蘭波。汝往取一鉢水來。爲此可憐之人濯足。

該驕傲之女僕曰。『余不願爲。余手絕不與乞丐之足接觸也。』

另一老保姆名攸里克利阿者。攸力栖茲幼時。曾經彼撫育。因曰。『余願遵王后之命而行。』

該老保姆立即持一巨鉢滿盛熱水。並取手巾。跪於乞丐面前之石上。爲之濯足。該保姆忽高聲喊叫。驀然

a scream,¹ she sprang up, 躍起。紛亂之際。將 overturning² the bowl in her 鉢推翻。彼喃喃曰。 confusion. “O master! the 噫。主人乎。此癍痕 scar!” she muttered hoarsely,³ 具在也。」其語音甚 but so low that only the 低。惟乞丐得聞也。 stranger heard her. And then, 彼爲避免疑慮計。 to turn away suspicion, she 復高聲曰。余因老 added in a louder tone, “How 邁。竟若是拙笨而 awkward I have become in 作出此等粗率之 my old age, that I should do 事耶。余當將鉢中 so careless a thing! Now I 之水。重行注滿也。” shall have to refill the bowl.”

“Dear nurse.” whispered 假扮之乞丐低 the seeming beggar, “you were 語曰。親愛之保姆 ever discreet and wise. You 乎。汝見余膝上幼 know me by the old scar that 時之癍痕。卽能識 I have carried on my knee 余。汝誠聰明謹慎 since boyhood. Keep well the 人也。務宜嚴守祕 secret, for I bide my time⁴ and 密。余現等候時機。 the hour of vengeance is nigh.⁵” 復仇之時不遠矣。」

“O Ulysses, my master,” 保姆柔聲答曰。 she answered softly, “I knew 噫。攸力栖茲。余之

1. scream 呼號. 2. overturning 翻轉; 推倒. 3. hoarsely 聲嘶的. 4. bide my time 待時. 5. nigh 近; 不遠.

that you would come.”

This man in rags was indeed Ulysses, the king. Alone in a little boat he had been cast, that very morning, upon the shore of his own island. He had made himself known first to old Eumæus and then to his son Telemachus, but to no other person; and it was by his orders that the weapons had been removed from the great hall.

But the old nurse was prudent¹ and shrewd. With the empty bowl in her hands, she hobbled² from the hall to refill it, muttering loud complaints against the troublesome beggar. And Telemachus, bending over his father, whis-

主人乎。余知汝終當歸來也。

此衣衫襤褸之人。果即攸力栖茲王也。彼獨乘之小舟。適於今晨被浪衝至本國海島之上。彼先使老攸米阿斯得知其回國之消息。後復通知其子忒楞馬卡斯。他人不知也。大廳上所懸兵器之遷移。即攸力栖茲所命令者也。

老保姆之爲人。謹慎多智。手持空鉢。自廳上趨出裝水。口中復高聲怨乞丐之惹厭。而忒楞馬卡斯。則俯身向其父低語曰。吾人尙不動手耶。

1. prudent 審慎; 謹慎 2. hobbled 跛行; 走路不平

pered hoarsely, "Shall we not strike now?"

VI. THE WEB IS FINISHED

(六) 織品之成功

In the meanwhile the suitors had gathered again around the feast table and were more boisterous¹ than before. "Come, fair Penelope!" they shouted. "Come and grace our banquet² with your presence. The beggar can tell his tale to-morrow, for we shall delay no longer. The moon is full, and your promise must be redeemed. Come! choose a husband from among us. For know you th's, that Ulysses, even though he lives, shall never again enter this house."

此時求婚者已重集於餐桌之四周。喧鬪之聲較前更甚。彼等高呼曰：「美麗之皮涅羅皮乎。其速來。汝當光臨吾人之筵席。乞丐之談話。可待諸明日。吾人不應再爲延遲也。今月色已圓。汝當踐約。速於吾人中選擇汝之夫婿。須知攸力栢茲。雖尚生存。亦絕不能再來此間矣。」

1. boisterous 喧鬧；擾亂；狂暴。 2. banquet 宴會。

“Yes, choose! choose!” cried the younger men, as the queen passed slowly to the head of the hall.

當王后徐徐向大廳前面行走時。年歲較輕諸人亦大聲呼曰：「速選擇。速選擇。」

“Choose me,” said Agelaus, the fop; “for not even Apollo can match me for grace of form and figure.”

紈袴子阿吉勞斯曰：「汝其擇吾。體格態度之優美。雖阿波羅亦不能與吾較也。」

“Choose me,” said rich Leocritus, “and the treasures of land and sea shall be yours.”

多金之利奧克里特斯曰：「汝其擇吾。海陸上之珍寶。皆爲汝有矣。」

“Choose me,” said Antinous, the insolent; “for you dare not arouse my displeasure, and you shall be mine whether you choose or not.”

傲慢無禮之安廷諾阿斯曰：「汝其擇吾。汝不敢撻吾怒也。無論汝擇吾與否。汝終當屬我。」

“Chiefs and princes,” said Penelope, in trembling tones,¹ “it is not fit that I should decide this question. Let us

皮涅羅皮頓聲曰：「諸首領諸王子乎。此等問題。非我所宜解決者也。吾

1. trembling tones 顫動之聲音。

leave it to the gods. Behold, there hangs the great bow of Ulysses with which he was wont to do most valiant deeds¹ ere² cruel fate called him to Troy. Let each of you try his strength in bending it, and I will choose that one who can shoot an arrow from it the most skillfully.”

人當惟聖神之命是從。請觀彼處所懸攸力栖茲之巨弓。當彼未被惡運驅赴德羅業之前。常藉此弓。建立偉業。汝等當次第試灣此弓。一較力量。孰最善射。余即選擇其人。

“Well said!” cried all the suitors, “and we agree to it. Hand us the bow, Telemachus, and let us make the trial.”

求婚者皆大呼曰。汝言甚善。已得吾人之允諾。忒楞馬卡斯取弓來。俾吾人一試。

First Antinous took the bow in his hands, and struggled long to bend it. Then, losing patience,³ he threw it upon the ground and strode away.⁴ “None but a giant can string a bow⁵ like that,” he said.

最先安廷諾阿斯取弓在手。奮力引伸者久之。旋即不耐。擲弓於地。大步走去。且曰。惟異常之巨人。方能灣之也。

1. valiant deeds 英雄事業. 2. ere 以前. 3. losing patience 性急. 4. strode away 跨大步而去 5. string a bow 緊扯弓絃

Then, one by one, the other suitors made trial of their strength; but all in vain.

“Perhaps the old beggar who has just had his feet washed would like to take a part in this contest,” said Agelaus, with a sneer.

Then Ulysses in his beggar's rags rose from his seat and went with halting steps² to the head of the hall. He lifted the great bow and looked with fond recollection³ at its polished back and its long, well-shaped arms, stout as bars of iron. “Methinks,” he said, “that in my younger days I once saw a bow like this.”

He took the slender bow-string of rawhide in his fingers. With seeming awkwardness he

於是其他求婚者依次試驗其膂力。然皆徒勞耳。

阿吉勞斯冷笑曰：「適間濯足之乞丐，或亦願加入比賽也。」

衣衫襤褸，形同乞丐之攸力，栖茲遂離坐而起，逡巡行至廳前，手持巨弓，細視光澤之弓背，弓柄長而美觀，堅實如鐵條，愛玩不忍釋手。曰：「余憶幼時曾見一弓，與此絕相似。」

彼遂以手指扣住生牛皮製之柔細弓絃，復假作拙

1. contest 競爭；比賽。 2. halting steps 步履逡巡 3. recollection 記憶。

fumbled long with the bow, 笨摸索久之似不能灣弓者。安廷諾
 seeming unable to bend it. 能灣弓者。安廷諾
 “Enough! enough, old man!” 阿斯以手掌攸力
 cried Antinous, striking him 栖茲之頰且厲聲
 in the face with his hand. 曰。「老人已矣。速將
 “Drop the bow, and stay no 弓放下。勿復在貴
 longer in the company of your 人間廝混也。」
 betters.”

Suddenly a great change 攸力栖茲之神
 came over Ulysses. Without 情忽大改變。持巨
 apparent effort he bent the 弓而張之。毫不費
 great bow and strung it. 力。旋挺身立起。脫
 Then, rising to his full height, 去所着之破衣。露
 he shook off his beggar's rags 出真實面目。全身
 and appeared in his own true 甲冑。儼然一王者
 likeness, clad in armor from 也。
 head to foot,¹ and every inch
 a king.

“O Ulysses! Ulysses!” 皮涅羅皮犬呼
 cried Penelope, falling, faint- 曰。「噫。攸力栖茲也。
 ing into the arms of the old 攸力栖茲也。」言畢。
 nurse. 跌倒於老保姆之
 懷中而暈去。

1. from head to foot 全身；自首至足。

The suitors were speechless with amazement. Then in the wildest alarm they turned and tried to escape from the hall. But the arrows of Ulysses were swift and sure, and not one missed its mark. "Now I avenge myself upon those who have eaten up¹ my substance² and would destroy my home!" cried the hero.

求婚者甚為驚異。半晌無言。嗣復大懼。轉身擬自廳中逃走。惟攸力栖茲之箭。速而且準。百無一失。該英雄大聲曰。「余對於耗盡吾之食品。且欲破壞吾之家庭者。今當報仇雪恨矣。」

Twang!³ went the bow; and Antinous, the insolent, fell headlong upon the threshold⁴ of the palace. Twang! went the bow; and Agelaus in his silken robes rolled⁵ in the dust. Twang! went the bow; and all the wealth of Leocritus availed him nothing. And thus, one after another, the lawless suitors perished—slain⁶

弓絃一嚮。傲慢無禮之安廷諾阿斯。遽倒於王宮門檻之上。弓聲又嚮。衣綢衣之阿吉勞斯。亦跌向塵埃而去。弓絃又嚮。而利奧克里特斯所有之資財。於彼毫無裨益矣。於是不法之求婚者。皆次第

1. eaten up 吞食; 消耗. 2. substance 物質. 3. Twang 發弦聲. 4. threshold 門檻. 5. rolled 滾滾. 6. slain 殺死.

by the wrath¹ of the hero whom they had wronged.

畢命。彼等意圖陷害之英雄一怒而盡殺諸人也。

* * * * *

The next day as Ulysses sat in the great hall with his queenly wife and his noble son Telemachus and the joyful men and maidens of his household, he told the story of his long wanderings over the sea. And Penelope, in turn, related how she had faithfully kept the kingdom for him, as she had promised, though beset² by insolent and wicked suitors. Then she brought from her chamber a roll of soft, white cloth of wonderful fineness and beauty, and said, "This is the web, Ulysses. I pro-

次晨。攸力栖茲坐大廳上。其賢妻及其貴子忒楞馬卡斯以及家庭中之僕婢。均在左右。彼遂詳述其多年在海上游行之事蹟。皮涅羅皮亦詳述其雖爲無禮兇惡之求婚者所包圍。仍忠心代彼守國。一如昔日之約言。復自房中取出細軟白布一捲。極其精美。且曰。『攸力栖茲。此卽余所織之布也。余曾約定

1. wrath 大怒; 憤怒. 2. beset 圍住; 從各方面圍困之。

mised that on the day of its 於此布織成之日.
completion I would choose a 卽當擇一夫婿.而
husband; and I choose you.” 余今選定汝矣。」

24. HOW ROME WAS FOUNDED

I. THE TWO KINGS

羅馬之建國

(一) 二王

A very great while ago there was a city in Italy which its people called Alba Longa,¹ or the Long White. It stood on the slope of a hill, a mile or more from the river Tiber.² Its houses stretched in a straggling³ line down to the shore of a little lake.

昔意大利有一城。其人民名之曰阿爾巴隆伽。或曰長白。該城建築於小山坡上。距台伯河一英里有奇。屋宇綿亘而下。直達一小湖之濱。

The men of Alba Longa were mostly shepherds and hunters. In times of peace they tended their flocks or ranged⁴ the woods for game. In times of war—which happened often enough—every

阿爾巴隆伽之居民。大都為牧羊者與獵戶。和平時代。則照料羊羣。或游行森林中。以獵取禽獸。戰爭之時。則各持鎗棒。以衛

1. Alba Longa 讀 (äl'-bá lö'n'-gá). 2. Tiber 讀 (tí'-bēr). 3. straggling 蔓延; 斷續. 4. ranged 游行; 徘徊; 旅行.

man was ready with club¹ and pike² to fight for his home. 家國而當時固常有戰事發生也。

The people were rude and barbarous in their manners, as was common in those days. They ate mutton and coarse vegetables. They drank the milk of goats. They clothed themselves in sheepskins. They slept on the floor, and never allowed their fires to go out.³ They seldom went far from home, and they fancied⁴ that the whole world was seen from the top of their hill. 爾時人民之舉動類皆粗暴獷悍。食羊肉及粗糙之菜蔬。飲羊酪。衣羊皮。睡臥地上。所燃之火。永不使熄。彼等罕有遠離鄉井者。以爲彼全世界得於此小山頂上。可一覽無餘也。

Now, there was a king of Alba Longa whose name was Numitor.⁵ He was an elderly man, gentle and kind. He cared little for power; indeed, there was nothing he liked so well as his farm and his garden. 阿爾巴隆伽有一王名紐密托。其人年事已長。性情溫和忠厚。不重視權力。彼最喜愛者。爲其田園。及白毛之羊羣。彼有子息

1. club 木棒. 2. pike 矛; 長鎗. 3. to go out 熄; 滅. 4. fancied 忖度; 設想. 5. Numitor 讀 (nū'-mī-tôr).

and his flocks of white-fleeced¹ 二人。一極有希望
sheep. Two children were his 之男孩。年方十二。
—a promising² boy of twelve 一可愛之女孩。名
and a lovely daughter whose 里亞息爾維阿。王
name was Rhea Silvia.³ He 尚有一季弟。名阿
had also a younger brother 穆里阿斯。其人低
called Amulius, a low-browed,⁴ 眉黑面。殆無惡不
dark-faced fellow, ready to do 作。
any sort of wickedness that
came into his mind.

This brother was always 此人常常煽動
stirring up the young men of 阿爾巴隆伽之青
Alba Longa. 年。

“If I were king, things 彼恆言。『如我爲
would be different,” he would 王。情形即將不同。
say. “You should all live at 汝等均可安居樂
your ease, and want for 業。無缺乏之虞。』
nothing.”

At length, one day when 嗣後某日。適紐
Numitor was at his farm, 密托在其田莊上。
Amulius proclaimed himself 阿穆里阿斯自立
king of Alba Longa. He 爲阿爾巴隆伽之

1. white-fleeced 白羊毛的。 2. promising 有希望的；有把握的。 3. Rhea Silvia 讀 (rē-ā sil-vī-a)。 4. low-browed 低眉的。

stationed¹ soldiers at the city gates, and declared that every man who did not acknowledge² his right to the kingship³ should be put to death. Then he sent word to Numitor:—

“You had better stay with your sheep and goats, for I am the king!”

What else could poor, weak Numitor do? Indeed, I think he was quite glad to be rid of his kingly burdens and have nought to think about but his flocks. He would have been happy if his children had been permitted to live with him on the farm. But news soon came which filled his heart with grief and clouded all the rest of his days. His boy was dead, slain by the hand of the false Amulius.

王駐兵於各城門，宣言如有不承認彼爲王者，即當置之死地。彼復寄語紐密托曰。

「汝最好伴守汝之綿羊與山羊，余已爲王矣。」

可憐懦弱之紐密托，尙何能爲耶。余意彼必深喜卸除國王之責任，而念念不忘者，惟其羣羊耳。如其子女得與彼同居田莊之上，其心中當極快樂。然未幾消息傳來，致令彼憂愁滿腹。暮年永無光明之日，其子已死，係被奸詐之阿穆里阿斯所殺害，而

1. stationed 安置；屯駐；派。 2. acknowledge 承認。 3. Kingship 王位；王權。

Fair Rhea Silvia had been shut up in a temple of Vesta,¹ there to serve as a priestess all her days, and nevermore to see her dear father or the pleasant home of her childhood.

美麗之里亞息爾維阿，則被幽於一維斯塔廟中，終身為尼，永不能與其親愛之父或與其兒童時之快樂家庭相見矣。

II. THE TWO BABES

(二) 二 嬰 兒

After this, Amulius settled himself down to enjoy his kingship. The shepherds of Alba Longa tended² their flocks, and were sad or joyous much as they had been before. They hated Amulius; but they feared him much more, and so said nothing. And poor, sorrowing Numitor stayed on his farm and busied himself with his sheep and his goats.

自是之後，阿穆里阿斯遂安然享其王業。阿爾巴隆伽之牧羊人，依然照料羊羣，或憂或喜，一如曩昔。彼等深恨阿穆里阿斯，然畏彼甚，故均默不敢言。可憐多愁之紐密托，則居住田莊，從事於看顧羣羊。

1. Vesta 羅馬人所崇拜之社稷之神。 2. tended 看顧；留心；注意。

Five, six, seven years passed by, and then strange news was told in Alba Longa. Rhea Silvia, it was said, had escaped from her temple prison. She had gone away with an unknown warrior who was never seen except when dressed in a coat of mail and fully armed. Some said that this warrior was Silvanus,¹ the protector of all cattle; but most believed that he was Mars,² the mighty lord of war and battles. As for me, I think he was some hero of a neighboring tribe who had known and loved Silvia in happier days, and who now wished to rescue her from her prison and make her his wife.

五、六、七年後。忽有一奇異之消息。遍傳於阿爾巴隆伽。謂里亞息爾維阿已自廟中逃出。隨一不知姓名之武士而去。此武士除衣鎧甲及配帶全副武裝時。無人見之也。或言此武士爲保護牛類之神息爾未那斯。然多數人則深信其爲主宰戰爭之神。火星是也。余則以爲此必鄰族之英雄。昔與息爾維阿相識。且愛慕之。今特欲救彼出獄。而結爲夫婦耳。

Great was the excitement in Alba Longa, and great was

阿爾巴隆伽人民。因之大爲震動。

1. Silvanus 山林之神；保護菓品牲畜之神。 2. Mars 武神；火星。

the alarm of the false king Amulius. All through the land close search¹ was made for Rhea; but no sign or trace² of her could be found.

“I shall never be safe while she lives,” said Amulius; and he doubled the guards around the city. But Numitor stayed with his flocks and seemed to know nothing of what had occurred.

Another year passed by. It was the time of the spring floods, and the Tiber had overflowed³ its banks. The lowlands were under water. The shepherds had driven all their flocks to the hills.

One morning King Amulius was standing alone in his palace looking out at the drenched earth and the pour-

而僞王阿穆里阿斯亦大驚。各地嚴密搜索里亞。然終未能查得彼之踪跡。

阿穆里阿斯曰。此女生存。余終不得安甯也。於是將守城之兵士增倍。而紐密托則依然伴守其羣羊。似不知有此事發生者。

忽忽又過一年。正值春水漲發之時。台伯河水。已溢出河岸。低窪之地。均在水中。牧羊者。皆將羊羣驅上小山。

一日清晨。阿穆里阿斯王獨立宮中。觀看淹沒之地。及傾盆大雨。忽門

1. close search 嚴密搜索。 2. trace 踪跡。 3. overflowed 漲溢；氾濫。

ing rain. Suddenly there was a great uproar at the door, and two shepherds entered bearing a covered basket in their arms.

“What have you there?” cried the king.

They removed the cover. He looked in and saw two tiny babies, wrapped in an embroidered cloak. Their eyes blinked,¹ and they began to cry as the light fell upon their faces.

“Yesterday,” said the shepherds, “the Tiber suddenly flooded all our pasture lands. As we were hurrying toward the hills with our sheep we beheld a woman standing on a rock in the midst of the flood. We drew nearer, and saw that she was none other than Rhea

外大聲喧嚷。旋有牧羊者二人。手攜一有蓋之筐籃進。

王厲聲曰。「汝等所攜者何物耶。」

彼等乃將筐蓋揭去。王視筐內。見二小嬰兒。裹於綉花之外衣中。嬰兒之雙目閃動。且因亮光照面而哭。

牧羊者曰。「日昨台伯河忽漲。吾人之牧場。盡成澤國。吾人方忽忽驅羊上山之時。見一婦人立於大水中央之石上。及吾人近前觀之。則彼非他人也。正老紐密托

1. blinked 閃眼；瞬。

Silvia, the daughter of old Numitor. When we would have seized her she leaped into the river, and the swirling¹ waters carried her beyond our reach. But on the rock she left her cloak; and wrapped in the cloak, as you see them now, were these twin baby boys.”

之女里亞息爾維阿耳。吾等往捕，勢就將獲矣。彼忽躍入河中。隨漩渦之水而去。惟遺其外衣於石上。衣中裹此孿生之男孩。卽王今所見者也。

“I doubt you not,” said Amulius, “for the cloak is the same that Rhea Silvia wore when a girl. Why did you not fling the brats² into the river and let them die with their mother?”

阿穆里阿斯曰。余深信汝等之言也。因此外衣卽爲里亞息爾維阿幼時所衣者。汝等曷不將此襁褓之物。擲入河中。使殉其母耶。

“We dared not do so without your command,” was the answer.

答曰。吾等未奉王命。不敢爲也。

“Well, then,” said the king, furious with rage, “I

王此時憤怒已極。因曰。余今命令

1. swirling 旋轉. 2. brats 襁褓兒; 乳臭 (輕視小兒之語).

command it now. Carry them back to the place where you found them, and make sure that they are drowned. Out of my sight, and be quick about it!"

The shepherds again drew the cloak over the faces of the crying infants,¹ and hurried away to do the king's bidding.

汝等將二孩帶回原處，務必將其溺斃，速離吾目，切勿遷延。

牧羊者復將啼哭之嬰兒之面，用外衣蓋好，急急而去，照王命行事。

III. THE TWO SHEPHERDS

(三) 二牧羊人

"I cannot bear to see the pretty babes drown before my eyes," said one of the shepherds.

一牧羊者曰：「余不忍目覩此可愛之嬰兒溺斃也。」

"Neither can I," said the other. "They make me think of my own twin boys at home."

他一牧羊者曰：「余亦不忍。此二嬰兒，使余想起余家中之孿生子也。」

"I could not see a lamb struggling in the waves with-

第一牧羊者曰：「余若見小羊在波

1. infants 嬰孩; 赤子

out trying to save it," said the first. 浪中掙命,則不能不救也。」

"Only yesterday," said the second, "I saved two young wolves from drowning. And now what am I about to do?" 第二牧羊者曰:「余昨日尙救二小狼於波浪之中,今將何爲耶。」

Thus the men talked to each other while they went on their undesired errand.¹ Just as they reached the river they saw, floating in an eddying pool,² a small trough,³ such as shepherds used when feeding their lambs in winter. 二人身膺非所願爲之命,且行且語。彼等甫抵河邊,卽見漩渦中有一小木槽,如牧羊人冬日飼羊所用者。

"I have it now," said the second shepherd. "Let us put the babes in the trough and send it floating into the current. They will be drowned, but not by us nor while we are looking on." 第二牧羊者曰:「余今得之矣。吾人可將嬰兒置木槽中,使之飄流水上。嬰兒終當溺斃,然非出於吾人之手。而吾人亦可不親見其溺斃也。」

1. errand 使命; 差使. 2. eddying pool 有漩渦之池沼. 3. trough 槽.

“You are right! You are right!” answered his companion. “Seize the thing as it comes near the shore, and let us end this ugly business.¹”

其伴侶答曰。汝言誠是。汝言誠是。俟木槽浮至岸旁時。將其執住。以了此令人厭惡之事。

They dipped² the water out of the trough and wiped it dry and clean. Then they wrapped the babes in their mother's cloak and laid them down, side by side, in the bottom of the rude vessel.

於是彼等將木槽中之水淘出。揩拭乾淨。然後將嬰兒用其母之外衣裹好。並置於粗陋木槽之底。

“Fare you well, sweet babes,” said the second shepherd. “I could never look my own twin boys in the face were I to see you drown.”

第二牧羊者曰。可愛之嬰兒。願汝一路平安。苟余見汝被溺。余將無顏再見余之雙生子也。

“Fare you well, and a long, safe voyage,” said the other, as he pushed the trough far out from the shore.

他一牧羊者。手推木槽。使之遠離河岸。曰。願汝行此長途。一路平安無恙也。

1. ugly business 可惡之事. 2. dipped 傾出.

Then, without once looking behind them, the two men silently turned away and returned to Alba Longa to tell Amulius that they had done his bidding.

二人咸未迴首注視默然轉身返至阿爾巴隆伽。報告阿穆里阿斯。謂彼等已照王之命令行事。

“Now at last I can breathe freely,” he said to himself.

王自語曰。「余今後可高枕無憂矣。」

IV. THE SHE-WOLF

(四) 牝 狼

Far down the stream floated the little trough boat with its tiny¹ passengers. In the strong current it was rocked² like a cradle,³ yet not a drop of water found its way into the frail⁴ craft.⁵ Lulled⁶ by the gentle motion and soothed by the rippling⁷ music of the waves, the babes soon fell asleep.

小木槽舟載小乘客二人。向下游飄盪而去。木槽在狂流中激動如搖床然。惟此脆弱之舟。絕無滴水入內。嬰兒經此柔和之搖蕩及波浪之微聲。未幾即酣然睡去。

1. tiny 極小的. 2. rocked 搖動; 盪漾. 3. cradle 搖床;
4. frail 脆弱; 薄弱. 5. craft 小船. 6. lulled 撫慰; 催眠. 7. rippling 波紋; 漣波之聲.

Then the boat drifted into smoother water. It was caught in a broad eddy and carried toward the shore. Slowly now it floated among logs and brushwood¹ and over the flooded land. At nightfall it grounded in shallow water at the foot of a wooded hill; and the voyage was ended.

小舟爲風吹至波浪平靜之處。旋被漩渦捲向河岸而行。徐徐由浮木叢樹間及淹沒之地上經過。入晚飄至一林木叢生之小山麓。即在淺水中擱淺。行程至此。遂告終止。

That night an old she-wolf was roaming through the underwoods by the shore, looking for her whelps,² which had been carried away by the flood. Suddenly she heard a feeble, wailing sound, as of some young creature in distress.

是晚一老牝狼徘徊於岸旁之矮樹間。尋覓其被水沖去之狼子。忽聞柔弱無力之哀號。似年幼動物在患難中之呼聲。

She paused and listened. Could it be the cry of her own little ones?

老牝狼駐足而聽。此果爲其子之哭聲耶。

The sound seemed to come from some driftwood³ close at

哭聲似自附近之浮木間而來。老

1. brushwood 小叢林; 又伐下之樹枝。 2. whelps 小獸子。
3. driftwood 流木; 浮木。

hand.¹ She ran out into the shallow water,² leaped upon a floating log, and looked down upon the strangest sight that wolf ever saw—two babies lying in a sheep trough and wailing, oh, so pitifully!

As the beast scrambled³ to the top of the log the children were attracted by the sound; they looked up and smiled and held out their tiny arms.

The wolf wondered, as only wolves can wonder. Could it be possible that these were her own lost whelps, strangely changed in form since she last saw them? At any rate⁴ they were young and helpless and hungry; and she would be a mother to them.

狼奔至淺水中，躍上浮木，俯視此向所未見之奇異景象。見二嬰兒臥羊槽中哀啼，噫，可憐哉。

當狼攀登木杪時，嬰兒聞聲，仰視微笑，且將小手伸出。

老狼惑甚，亦惟狼能惑耳。此二嬰兒豈即彼失去之狼子。自上次一面之後，形狀遽行改變耶。無論如何，彼等均幼稚無助，且甚飢餓，故老狼深願為彼等之母焉。

1. close at hand 逼近. 2. shallow water 淺水. 3. scrambled 爬上; 攀緣. 4. at any rate 無論如何.

Her den¹ was not far away. It was high and dry on the hillside. She would carry them thither.

狼穴距此匪遙。即在山坡乾燥高處。老狼擬攜二嬰兒至其穴。

With her strong jaws and huge, sharp teeth she seized the cloak to tear it away. But the infants were wrapped in it so tightly that she lifted them at the same time. What a fine way to carry them! It was much better than grasping them by the nape² of the neck as she had always done with her own babies.

老狼遂以其巨口利齒。嚙住外衣。擬撕去之。惟外衣纏裹嬰兒甚緊。致被老狼同時提起。此非攜帶嬰兒之極善方法乎。用此法。殆較彼往昔口銜其子之頸項後部爲佳也。

The babes were small and light; the wolf was big and strong, and it was easy for her to carry them. She ran joyfully up the hill, holding her head high so that they would not drag on the rocks. Into her dry, warm den she has-

嬰兒小而輕。牝狼大而有力。故銜之殊不費事。牝狼欣然奔上小山。昂首而行。俾嬰兒不致拖曳石上。忽忽奔入乾燥溫暖之穴中。其欣喜情形。

1. den 穴; 窠巢. 2. nape 頸項後部; 頸背.

tened, as glad as any mother 一如慈母攜其所
returning home with her lost 失之愛子而返家
loved ones. 然。

In a few minutes the 數分鐘後，嬰兒
wailing of the infants ceased; 啼哭之聲頓止，以
they fancied themselves in the 爲已在慈母之懷
arms of their own dear mother. 抱中矣。穴外天色
The night was dark. Around 黑暗，山麓波浪，擊
the foot of the hill the waves 岸作響，而狼穴中
lapped against the shore. In 則寂靜無嘩。
the wolf's den all was silent.

V. FAUSTULUS¹

(五) 福 斯 條 拉 斯

Summer came. The rains 長夏至矣，霪雨
had ceased. The river Tiber 已止，台伯河已非
was no longer a foaming 漫溢平原之激湍，
torrent overflowing the plains, 惟一狹窄之黃色
but only a narrow, yellow 小河，蜿蜒向海流
stream creeping along toward 行而已。山間瀑布，
the distant sea. The moun- 亦已乾涸，地土多
tain torrents were dried up; 灰塵而燥熱，小山
the earth was dusty and hot; 邊之青草，亦漸枯

1. Faustulus 讀 (fa'-stū-lūs).

the grass was withering¹ on 萎。
the hillsides.

Early one morning a wolf 某日清晨，一狼
broke into the fold where the 忽竄入羊圈中，攫
king's sheep were kept, and 去一小羊。圈中皆
carried away a lamb. The 王之羊也。牧羊首
head shepherd, whose name 領名福斯條拉斯。
was Faustulus, gave chase to 追逐竊羊之狼。跟
the robber. He followed her 踪至其巢穴。穴在
to the very cave in which she 拍拉泰因小山坡
had her den. It was on the 上。
slope of the hill called the
Palatine.²

At the door of the cave 狼至穴口，轉身
the wolf turned and showed 作欲鬥狀。而福斯
fight.³ Faustulus was ready 條拉斯亦已準備。
for her. As she rushed fiercely 當狼向彼猛撲時。
toward him, a well-aimed⁴ 彼即以斧對準擊
blow from his ax felled her to 之。將狼砍倒在地。
the ground; another blow put 又一斧，遂將狼置
an end to her life. 於死地。

1. withering 枯乾；萎謝。 2. Palatine 讀 (pāl'-a-tīn). 3.
showed fight 表示欲鬥之狀。 4. well-aimed 目的準確；瞄準的

Faustulus bethought¹ him 福斯條拉斯意
 then that he would look in the 欲至穴中一觀。或
 den—perhaps there were 有小狼在內。穴口
 young wolves there. The 低且狹。彼持斧匍
 door of the cave was low and 匍而前。向內窺視。
 narrow; but with his ax in his 其始莫辨一物。須
 hand he crept forward and 臾。目光習於黑暗。
 peered inside. At first he 方能辨認清楚。奇
 could make out nothing plainly 異景象。映入眼簾。
 ly; but in a little while his 見穴中最遠之一
 eyes became accustomed² to 隅爲狼巢。堆積樹
 the darkness and he could see 枝樹葉及乾草。旁
 quite well. What a strange 置撕破之外衣。此
 sight was that which met his 粗陋之床上。坐二
 gaze! In the farthest corner 嬰兒。咕咕作聲。表
 of the cave was the wolf's lair³ 示親愛之意。歡樂
 —a rough pile of sticks and 情形。宛似坐於其
 leaves and dry grass, with a 母之衣襖內。嬰兒
 torn cloak lying beside it. On 頗肥壯。有力皆似
 the top of this rude bed sat 產生七八月者。及
 two baby boys. They were 見福斯條拉斯行
 cooing⁴ and goo-gooing as 近。彼等心生畏懼。
 happily as though they were 向後退縮。大聲呼

1. bethought 想起; 自憶. 2. accustomed 習慣. 3. lair 獸
 窟; 獸巢. 4. cooing 表示親愛之意.

in their mother's lap.¹ They 號。
were fat and hearty and
appeared to be seven or eight
months old; and when they
saw Faustus coming toward
them they shrank back and
began to scream with fear.

Faustus picked them up 福斯條拉斯將
in his arms. He wrapped the 嬰兒抱起。以撕碎
remains of the old cloak 之外衣包裹之。復
around them. He crawled² 由低矮之穴口爬
out through the low door and, 出。並不同顧。即匆
without stopping to take an- 匆返家。
other look at the place, hurried
home.

His wife, Acca Larentia, 其妻亞克拉冷
was astonished to see the two 梯阿。見彼抱二嬰
babes in his arms. 兒來。頗爲驚訝。

“Where did you find 問曰。『此二嬰兒
them, and what shall we do 係自何方覓得者。
with them?’” she asked. 吾人又將何以處
之耶」

1. lap 衣襁. 2. crawled 爬行; 匍匐.

He told her about finding them in the cave, and showed her the torn cloak.

“This is the cloak of Rhea Silvia,” he said; “and no doubt these are her babes whom the king ordered to be drowned. Shall we be less kind to them than was the savage wolf?”

“Ah, no!” she answered. “Although we have twelve children of our own to care for, there is still plenty of room¹ in our poor hut. We will keep the twins and care for them as our own.”

“And nobody must know that they are not our own,” said Faustulus; “for should this be told to King Amulius it would mean death to us all.”

福斯條拉斯遂以在狼穴中尋獲之情形相告。且出撕破之外衣示之。

曰。「此外衣係里亞息爾維阿之物。此二嬰兒當然為彼所生。而王曾命人溺斃者。然吾人之慈善心。尚不若兇野之狼乎。」

其妻答曰。「噫。是何言。吾等雖已有子女十二人。須行看顧。然草屋中尚多餘地。吾等當留此孿生。作為親生子而撫育之也。」

福斯條拉斯曰。「切不可使人知其非吾等之親生子。因苟有人以之報告於阿穆里阿斯。」

1. plenty of room 隙地頗多。

則吾等全家之性命不保矣。」

The two babies were therefore taken into the shepherd's family and given the same food and the same care and love as the other children. They were named Romulus¹ and Remus,² and they looked as much alike as two grains of wheat on the same stalk.³

此二嬰兒遂留養於牧羊者之家中。飲食起居愛護皆與其他諸童相似。一名綸繆拉斯，一名利瑪。二人之面目絕類同一梗上之兩麥粒也。

VI. THE RIVAL⁴ SHEPHERDS

(六) 牧羊者之競爭

Many years passed, and Romulus and Remus grew up to be tall young men, graceful and strong and fearless. With their foster brothers⁵ they tended the flocks on the Palatine Hill, and they were

越若干年。綸繆拉斯及利瑪已成少年。英俊強健。不知畏懼。日與其共乳弟兄輩。在帕拉泰因小山上。照料羊羣。牧羊者皆知

1. Romulus 讀 (rōm'-ū-lūs). 2. Remus 讀 (rē'-mūs). 3. stalk 禾梗. 4. rival 競爭; 對敵. 5. foster brothers 同乳弟兄.

known among the shepherds as the sons of Faustulus. They hunted wild beasts in the forest by the Tiber; they fought with robbers; they became noted throughout the land for their fearless valor. In every enterprise¹ they were the leaders.

其爲福斯條拉斯之子。時打獵於台伯河畔之森林中。且常與盜賊相鬥。是以一方人士。莫不知彼等之勇敢。無論舉行何事。皆以彼弟兄二人爲領袖。

Just across the valley from the king's pastures there was another hill called the Aventine.² It was there that poor old Numitor had his farm, and there he pastured his sheep and his goats.

自王之牧場。越過山谷。尚有一小山。名阿文丁。可憐老紐密托之田莊。卽在是處。其綿羊與山羊。亦在該處養之也。

“The grass is greener and taller on the Aventine,” said Romulus one day. “Let us drive our flocks over there to fatten in the fields of old Numitor.”

一日。綸繆拉斯曰。阿文丁山上之草。既綠且高。吾等可驅羊羣至彼。飼於老紐密托之田中。以使之肥壯。

1. enterprise 事; 冒險之事業. 2. Aventine 讀 (äv-ën-tin).

“Agreed¹!” said his companions; and soon the thing was done. 其伴侶曰：「贊成。旋即依言行事。」

It was not long, however, before the shepherds of Numitor discovered the intruders.² There was a great outcry.³ Numitor's men rushed down the hillside with clubs and stones and pikes, and there was a sharp fight.⁴ The king's shepherds were outnumbered four to one. They fought fiercely, but in the end were glad enough to hurry their flocks back to their own pasture. 未幾紐密托之牧羊者偵知有人侵入。於是喧嚷之聲大作。紐密托部下諸人持鎗棒石塊蜂擁下山奮力爭鬥。王之牧羊者因人數過少。爲四與一之比。最後乃驅羊過返自己之牧場。

A day or two after this, when Romulus was absent on a hunting excursion,⁵ it was discovered that the finest 此事發生後一二日。牧羊者發見王之羊羣中。失去一最美麗之小羊。

1. agreed! 同意! 贊成! 就是罷! 2. intruders 闖入者; 侵入者。 3. outcry 喧嘩 喊叫。 4. sharp fight 劇烈之戰爭。 5. excursion 出遊; 遠遊。

lamb in the king's flock was missing.

“Wolves!” said the shepherds.

“Yes,” said the sharp-sighted Remus, “the two-legged wolves that keep old Numitor's sheep! If you had as good eyes as I have, you could see the lamb now, tethered¹ to a stake just this side of the great rock over there. Stay you here, and I will go and fetch it back.”

And all alone, with nothing but his staff in his hands, he strode off toward the Aventine.

“Let us go with you, Remus,” cried the shepherds. “You may need help.”

“Attend to your sheep, and do my bidding,” Remus roughly answered.

是日適值綸繆拉斯外出打獵未歸。牧羊者曰：「爲狼攫去矣。」

眼光銳利之利瑪曰：「乃爲老紐密托照料羊羣之兩腿狼耳。設汝等眼光之佳，與余相若，則汝等即可望見小羊。現繫於彼方岩石旁之木樁上。汝等留此，余當前往取回也。」

言畢，手持木棍，大步獨向阿文丁而去。

牧羊者大聲曰：利瑪，吾等請同往。汝或需人相助也。」

利瑪答曰：「汝等聽余吩咐，在此照料羊羣可也。」

1. tethered 繫。

VII. THE DISCOVERY

(七) 洩露

An hour later there was a great ado¹ on the Aventine Hill. Remus had made his way up the slope without seeing a single enemy. He had reached the lamb and cut the cord with which it was tethered. He was about lifting it in his arms, when a dozen dark-faced fellows rushed suddenly upon him from their hiding place behind the great rock.

一小時後阿文丁小山上驟然大亂。先是利瑪走上山坡。未遇一敵。於是行抵小羊之處。將繫羊之繩索割斷。方擬將羊舉起。忽有黑臉大漢十二人。自彼等隱匿之巨石後衝出。

Remus dropped the lamb and fought manfully with his staff. But what could he do against so many? He was thrown to the ground; his hands were bound behind him; and then he was led over the

利瑪遂擲羊於地。持棍奮鬥。然彼焉能與若是衆多之人鬥耶。彼旋即爲人擊倒。縛其手於背。牽引過小山。至老紐密托之田

1. ado 擾亂; 多事。

hill to the farmhouse of old 莊.

Numitor.

“Here is the ringleader¹ 捉獲利瑪之人
of the gang² that trespassed³ 曰。「此人卽一班侵
on your grounds,” said his 犯汝土地者之魁
captors. 首也。」

“Then away with him!” 紐密托竟不注
cried Numitor, without look- 視。仍臥榻上。惟曰。
ing up or rising from his couch. 「引彼去。置諸死地
“Take him away and make 可也。」
an end of him.”

But before the men could 衆人與被俘者。
turn round with their prisoner, 尙未轉身。門外陡
there was a great hubbub⁴ at 起紛亂之聲。王之
the door, and the king's 牧羊者福斯條拉
shepherd, Faustulus, pushed 斯。衝入室內。彼大
his way into the room. 聲曰。

“My lord Numitor, my 余之主人紐密
lord Numitor,” he cried, 托乎。汝欲置汝之
“would you put your own 外孫於死地耶。彼
grandson to death?” And 遂急以此雙生子
then he hurriedly told the 及老狼之故事。以
story of the twin babies and 及此雙生子在彼

1. ringleader 魁首; 首領. 2. gang 一夥; 一隊. 3. trespassed 侵入他人之地; 滋擾. 4. hubbub 喧嘩; 騷動.

the wolf, and of the manner in which the boys had been brought up in his own house.

“And where is the other young man?” asked old Numitor, his memory going back slowly to his dear lost daughter Rhea Silvia.

“Here I am, grandfather,” said Romulus, coming suddenly in, and going boldly forward to the old man’s couch. He had returned from hunting just at the moment that the news of his brother’s capture was told on the Palatine Hill. Calling to the shepherds to follow him, he was hurrying toward the Aventine to rescue the prisoner by force, when Faustulus had met him and told him about his parentage¹ and urged him to another course.

家中撫養成人之情形相告。

老紐密托徐徐想起其失去之女里亞息爾維阿。乃問曰：「他一青年何在耶。」

綸穆拉斯遽然入室。行至老人榻前曰：「外祖父。余在此也。」綸穆拉斯適獵畢歸來。帕拉泰因小山上之人。告以其弟被捕之消息。彼即喚牧羊者相隨。馳至阿文丁。欲以武力救其弟。福斯條拉斯迎見之。爲言彼等之身世。且堅勸其另取他一種方法。

1. parentage 家系；身世。

“Here I am, too, grandfather,” said Remus, as Numitor raised himself slowly and gazed at the two brothers with his weak old eyes.

“Whom do I see?” cried Numitor. “They have the face, the eyes, the look of Rhea Silvia; but what manly forms, what grace and strength! Yes, I must believe your story, Faustulus. They are my grandsons—their looks prove it.”

“And if further proof were wanting,” said Faustulus, “look upon this embroidered robe that was found with the children in the wolf’s den.”

Numitor took the soiled,¹ torn garment in his hands, and his eyes filled with tears.

紐密托徐徐起身。以昏花之老眼。注視此弟兄二人。利瑪曰。「外祖父。余亦在此也。」

紐密托呼曰。「余目前所見者何人耶。彼等面目。確與里亞息爾維阿相同。然何英勇強健。乃爾。誠然。福斯條拉斯。吾信汝言。彼等確爲吾之外孫。其相貌足以證明也。」

福斯條拉斯曰。「如尙需憑證。則試觀此綉花之外衣。與嬰兒同在狼穴中尋獲者。」

紐密托持破舊外衣於手。淚盈於睫。悽然曰。「嗟呼。

2. soiled 玷污。

“Alas, my dear lost daughter!” 余失去之愛女乎
he moaned. “And cruel 苟殘暴之阿穆里
Amulius will slay your sons, 阿斯得知汝子尙
too, when he learns they are 健在。則彼亦將殺
still alive.” 害之也。」

“Not so, not so, King 門外呼曰。「紐
Numitor!” cried a voice at 密托王乎。彼不能
the door. “Down with 殺害也。須將阿穆
Amulius!” 里阿斯推翻也。」

“Romulus and Remus! 衆牧羊者與服
Let Romulus and Remus lead 役人均大呼曰。「綸
us!” shouted all the shepherds 穆拉斯乎。利瑪乎。
and serving men. “Down 汝其率領吾等。驅
with Amulius the tyrant! Hail 除暴虐之王阿穆
to our King Numitor!” 里阿斯。而歡迎吾
等之王紐密托也。」

Within an hour a strong 一小時內。一隊
force of men, armed with axes 英武之人衆。持鎗
and pikes and clubs, was 斧木棍。向阿爾巴
marching against Alba Longa; 隆伽進行。綸繆拉
and Romulus and Remus were 斯及利瑪。在前率
the leaders. 領。

Amulius was feasting in 當弟兄二人。率
his palace, little thinking of 牧羊者衝進王宮

danger, when the brothers rushed in at the head of their shepherd army. The fight was sharp but quickly over. The people of Alba Longa were so tired of Amulius that few cared to aid him. When he found that all was lost he tried to escape; but a shepherd from the Palatine pastures felled him with a club, and an end was soon put to his wicked life.

時阿穆里阿斯適在飲宴。毫不知危險之將至也。此後戰鬥雖激烈。然不久即畢事。因阿爾巴隆伽之人民。對於阿穆里阿斯。皆深致厭棄。故無一人相助也。阿穆里阿斯見大勢已去。擬即逃遁。然爲一來自帕拉泰因牧場之牧羊者。用木棍擊斃。旋即

“Our grandfather, Numitor, is again the king of Alba Longa!” cried Romulus.

綸繆拉斯呼曰。外祖父紐密托。復爲阿爾巴隆伽之王矣。

“Long life to King Numitor!” shouted the rabble of shepherds. Some of them hastened to fetch the old man from his farm; and amid great rejoicings he was again seated

衆牧羊者大呼曰。紐密托王萬歲。中有數人。奔赴紐密托之田莊。迎迓老人。彼於萬衆歡呼聲中。重躋

on the throne from which he 王位。計其被逐，已
had been driven so long before. 多時矣。

VIII. THE NEW CITY

(八) 新城

Romulus and Remus 綸繆拉斯與利
might have remained in Alba 瑪。或可留於阿爾
Longa and lived at ease in 巴隆伽。而安居於
their grandfather's palace; 其外祖父之宮內。
and, indeed, the poor man 因此可憐人。亟需
needed their help badly 彼等之臂助也。惟
enough. But they longed for 彼等均渴望其幼
the pleasant hills where they 時常遊之小山。帕
had spent their childhood—for 拉泰因。及阿文丁。
the Palatine and the Aventine, 以及兩山之牧場
with their pasture lands and 與森林。
their green woods.

“Grandfather,” they said, 彼等曰。「外祖
“you are the king of Alba 父乎。汝今已王阿
Longa and we wish you long 爾巴隆伽矣。吾等
life and prosperity. But Alba 祝汝萬歲。國家興
Longa is no place for us. Give 盛。惟阿爾巴隆伽。
us leave to go out in the wild 非吾等所樂居之

region¹ by the Tiber and build a new town of our own.”

地。乞准吾等至台伯河畔之荒野之區。自築一新城。」

What could Numitor do but tell them to go wherever they pleased? And so, at the head of a company of reckless men,—some shepherds and some robbers,—they went back to the hills by the Tiber.

紐密托除命彼等隨意自去外。尚何能爲耶。於是彼等率領一班亡命之徒。有牧羊者。有爲強盜者。同至台伯河畔之小山。

“We will build our town on the Palatine,” said Romulus.

綸繆拉斯曰。「吾人之城。當築於帕拉泰因之上也。」

“No, indeed,” said Remus, “we will build it on the Aventine.”

利瑪曰。「否。吾人當築城於阿文丁之上也。」

They could not agree; neither could the men who were with them. At last, when they were about to come to blows, old Faustulus stepped between them.

二人各執己見。不肯相讓。而諸從者。亦不能一致。弟兄二人勢將用武。而老福斯條拉斯。步入二人之間。

“For your own sakes, my boys,” he said, “don't be

曰。「余之童子乎。汝等爲自身計。

1. region 地方; 境。

wolves, but men. Settle this question in a peaceful way. Let the augurs¹ decide.”

“You are right,” said the brothers; “the augurs shall decide. To-night we will watch for such signs as the powers above may send us.”

All night long Romulus sat alone on the summit of the Palatine; all night long Remus sat alone on the summit of the Aventine. Thick clouds concealed the sky; the world was wrapped in pitchy darkness;² nothing could be seen; nothing was heard. At last the dawn appeared, feeble and gray on the hilltops. Then Remus, watching from his lonely post, saw some large birds winging their way toward the woods beyond the Tiber.

行事當如人。不可如狼。此問題應以和平方法解決。憑朕兆決定之可也。

弟兄二人曰：「汝言甚是。當憑朕兆決定之。吾等今晚當觀上天賜與吾等之朕兆也。」

綸繆拉斯竟夜獨坐於帕拉泰因山峯之上。而利瑪則竟夜獨坐於阿文丁山峯之上。濃雲蔽天。地方黑暗如漆。一物莫辨。萬籟無聲。嗣後東方微白。山頂現淡灰色。利瑪自其守望之處。見數巨鳥向台伯河之森林飛去。

1. augurs 朕兆. 2 pitchy darkness 漆黑

“The augurs are for me,” he cried to the shepherds in the valley below him. “I see six vultures¹ flying from the Aventine.”

彼大聲語山谷間之牧羊者曰：「朕兆祖護余矣。余見六鷹自阿文丁飛出。」

A few minutes later the clouds rolled away and the rising sun gilded the tree tops with its golden beams.² Then the shepherds heard from the summit of the opposite hill the deep-toned³ voice of Romulus crying,—

數分鐘後，雲已散盡，旭日之金光映照樹巔。牧羊者聞綸繆拉斯深沉之音，發自對面山峯之上，曰：

“The victory belongs to me. I see twelve vultures flying over the Palatine.”

「余獲勝利矣。余見飛鷹十二，迴翔於帕拉泰因山上。」

“The augurs decide for Romulus,” said the shepherds. “The town shall be built on the Palatine, and it shall be called Rome in honor of our captain.”

牧羊者曰：「朕兆已為綸繆拉斯決定，新城宜築於帕拉泰因山，應名之曰羅馬，以尊崇吾人之首領。」

1. vultures 鷹；鷲。 2. beams 光線。 3. deep-toned 深沉之音的。

Romulus began at once 綸繆拉斯立即
to lay off¹ the bounds of his 規劃小城之邊界。
little town. A few huts of 爲衆人建造茅草
brush and bark were built for 木皮之房屋若干。
the men. A better one of 復以泥石造一較
stones and clay was put up 爲精美之房屋。以
for the brothers. But Remus 備弟兄二人居住。
sulked² and complained and 惟利瑪心中含怒。
tried in every way to hinder³ 噴有煩言。且設種
the work. “And this is the 種方法。以妨礙各
city of Rome, is it?” he 事之進行。彼冷笑
sneered. “What a grand city, 曰。「此即羅馬城
indeed!” 乎。誠一壯麗之城
耶。」

“We must have a strong 綸繆拉斯曰。「吾
wall around our city,” said 人於城之四周必
Romulus. 須建堅固之牆垣
也。」

At once, with sharpened⁴ 衆人立即用尖
stakes and wooden spades,⁵ 樁木銹。從事建築。
the men began the work. The 所圈入之地段。不
space⁶ to be inclosed⁷ was not 甚廣闊。未幾。即以

1. lay off 計畫;安置. 2. sulked 愞怒. 3. hinder 阻撓;妨礙. 4. sharpened 削尖的;磨尖的. 5. spades 銹;鏟. 6. space 空地. 7. inclosed 圈圍;圍繞.

large, and soon a wall of earth and loose stones arose around the new city of Rome. It was but waist high, crooked,¹ and uneven;² and it was little wonder that Remus laughed at it.

“What a fine, strong wall it is!” he scornfully³ cried; and, running forward, he leaped over it at a bound.

But his feet had scarcely touched the ground when an angry shepherd struck him fiercely with a spade. As he fell, speechless and dying, the men crowded to the spot with rough cries and savage exultation.

“Thus perish all who attempt to pass the walls of Rome!” they shouted.

泥土碎石，圍新羅馬城，築成一牆，高僅及胸，且曲折不平。利瑪之譏笑，良有以也。

利瑪嘲之曰：「此牆垣何美觀強固若是。」言畢驅前一躍而過。

其足方落地，一牧羊者大怒，以鋏猛擊之。利瑪倒地將死，衆人蜂擁至其地，狂喜高呼曰：

「凡越羅馬城者，均如是滅亡也。」

1. crooked 灣曲的；多曲折的。 2. uneven 高低不平。 3. scornfully 輕蔑的；無禮的。

25. HOW DECIUS MUS¹ SAVED ROME

狄西阿馬斯拯救羅馬

It was early morning in Italy two thousand, two hundred, and forty years ago. The first faint streaks² of daylight were just beginning to appear on the top of a hill where the Roman army was resting and waiting for the dawn. It was not a large army, for Rome had not yet grown to be great and powerful; but every man in it was ready to lay down his life for his country.

意大利二千二百四十年前某日之晨，淺淡曙光初照小山之上。羅馬軍隊正在該處休息以待天明。軍隊人數不多，因當時羅馬尚未強大，惟軍中士卒，人人皆願為國捐軀。

Not far away, on one of the lower slopes of Mount Vesuvius,³ the Latin hosts were encamped.⁴ They outnumbered⁵ the Romans three

拉丁軍隊，則於相距不遠之維蘇威山坡上屯駐。其人數超過羅馬軍隊三倍。拉丁軍士。

1. Decius Mus 讀 (dē'-sh-ūs mūs) 2. streaks 條紋；光線。 3. Vesuvius 讀 (vē-sū'-vī-ūs)，火山名在意大利屬之 Bay of Naples，高 4267 尺。 4. encamped 紮營；駐營。 5. outnumbered 較多；以數勝。

to one,¹ and the Latin soldiers were already boasting of the victory they expected to win.

Two men were walking in front of the Roman encampment and anxiously waiting for the dawn. They were Decius Mus and Manlius Torquatus,² the consuls³ of Rome and generals of the Roman army.

“I had a dream last night,” said Decius.

“And so had I,” said Manlius. “I dreamed of the battle that is soon to begin.”

“And I dreamed of the way in which it is to end,” said Decius. “There are to be great losses on both sides.— But tell me your dream.”

業已矜誇其未來之勝利矣。

此時羅馬營前。有二人散步切望天曉。該二人爲狄西阿馬斯與曼力阿斯托葵特斯。皆羅馬國之執政長官。亦軍隊中之將領也。

狄西阿曰。「昨夜余得一夢。」

曼力阿斯曰。「余亦得一夢。所夢者爲不久即行開始之戰事也。」

狄西阿曰。「余所夢者。爲結束戰事之方法。雙方均蒙重大之損失。——請以汝夢告我。」

1. three to one 三與一之比。 2. Manlius Torquatus 讀 (mǎn'-lī-ūs tōr-kwā'-tūs)。 3. consuls 羅馬之最高執政長官。

“In truth it was rather a vision¹ than a dream,” answered Manlius. “As I lay on the ground with all my faithful men around me, a gray-eyed maiden, clad in shining armor and carrying a shield and spear, came and stood beside me. ‘Manlius,’ she said, ‘to-morrow’s battle will decide the destiny² of Rome, whether she shall be the mistress of the world,³ or whether she shall perish by the hands of her Latin foes. If you will save her, you must heed what I say. That army which loses its general in the fight shall be victorious and shall utterly overcome the other.’ And with this, the vision disappeared and I awoke.”

曼力阿斯答曰：「其實祇可謂之爲幻象。非夢也。當余臥地上時，余之忠義士卒皆在四周。俄見一女子，雙目灰色，身穿燦爛之鎧甲，手持矛盾，立於余旁。曰：「曼力阿斯，明日戰事將決定羅馬之命運，即羅馬是否將爲世界之主人，抑將覆滅於其仇敵拉丁人之手。苟汝欲拯救羅馬，則須注意於吾所言者。雙方軍隊孰於戰鬥時損失大將，即勝利屬於何方，且將他一方完全制服。」言畢，幻象即消滅而余亦醒。」

1. vision 幻象；異象。 2. destiny 定數；命運。 3. mistress of the world 世界之主人（指羅馬而言）。

“My dream was much the same,” said Decius. “The same maiden with the shield and spear and piercing gray eye appeared to me. ‘Do you want to know how to-morrow’s battle will end?’ she asked. ‘The side that does not lose its leader will surely lose its army.’ And then she vanished.”

“We have each had a message from the gods,” cried Manlius, “and we must heed it. I understand it means that if a Roman general perish in the battle, then Rome will be saved.”

“That is the way I understand it,” said Decius; “and I am ready to be sacrificed for Rome.”

The two consuls finally agreed that each would lead,

狄西阿曰。「余夢亦大略相同。即汝所見手持矛盾雙目灰色而銳利之女子。亦至余面前問曰。「汝欲知明日戰事之結果乎。其不損失將領之一方。則必喪全師也。」該女子旋即不見。」

曼力阿斯呼曰。「吾儕既各得聖神之指示。吾儕自當留意。余知其意。即羅馬如有一將領陣亡。則羅馬即可轉危爲安。」

狄西阿曰。「余亦作如是解。而余亟願爲羅馬犧牲也。」

該二執政長官最後商定。仍各領

as usual, a wing¹ of the Roman army against the enemy, and that the one whose wing first began to waver² should give his life for his country.

The sound of busy preparation was already heard in both camps. The Roman soldiers were impatient to begin the fray.³ The sun was scarcely above the mountain tops before the battle was raging.

Furiously the Romans fought, contesting every foot of ground.⁴ The left wing, commanded by Decius Mus, was the first to waver.

Then Decius, with great dignity, like that of a conqueror, strode alone to the summit of a little hill where

一翼羅馬軍隊迎敵。何人軍隊首先搖動不支。即何人當爲國捨其生命。

雙方軍營中忙碌備戰之聲已可聽聞。而羅馬之軍士對於作戰。已急不能待。日光甫上山頂。戰鬥即行開始。

羅馬軍隊。戰鬥猛勇。不放鬆一步。狄西阿馬斯所率之左翼。首先動搖。

於是狄西阿威風凜凜如戰勝者。步行至一小山頂。雙方軍隊。均得望

1. wing 翼 left wing or right wing 軍隊之左右翼. 2. waver 搖擺不定; 波動. 3. fray 爭鬥. 4. contesting every foot of ground 每尺土地都爭

both armies could see him. 見之。彼站立該處。
Standing with a javelin¹ be- 置鏢鎗於脚下。舉
neath his feet, and raising his 手仰視天際而呼
hands and eyes toward heaven, 曰。「羅馬。余今以
he cried, "Rome! I give the 勝利畀汝也。」
victory to thee!"

With these words he rush- 語畢。即衝入敵
ed into the midst of the 人陣內。身受鎗傷
enemy. A dozen spears were 十二處。死時尙呼
thrust at him, and he died 其國名不已。
with the name of his country
on his lips.

With a cry of vengeance² 羅馬軍士大呼
the Romans followed their 復仇。隨彼等首領
leader, striking and grappling³ 之後衝入陣中。短
and slaying, and heeding no- 兵相接。奮勇斫殺。
thing but to destroy their foes. 惟知滅敵。不顧其
The Latins were thrown into 他。拉丁軍隊。秩序
confusion; then a panic seized 大亂。驚慌失措。全
them and the whole army fled. 軍奔潰。

Decius had saved Rome. 狄西阿已救得
羅馬矣。

1. javelin 羅馬陸軍中所用之投鎗。 2. cry of vengeance 復仇之呼聲。 3. grappling 扼住；短兵相接。

26. "DELENDA EST CARTHAGO!"

「迦太基當剿滅」

"Delenda est Carthago!" 「迦太基當剿滅。」

A noble old Roman, eighty-four years of age, had just finished a stirring speech in the Forum,¹ or great market place of Rome, and these were his closing words: "Delenda est Carthago!" (Carthage must be destroyed!)

一八十四歲之羅馬貴人。於羅馬大市場。作激動人心之演講甫畢。其結尾之語。為「Delenda est Carthago!」意即迦太基當剿滅也。

His words were repeated by his hearers; they were carried into the street; they were discussed by excited men in every part of the city.

聆彼演講之人。皆背誦其演詞。復在街上宣傳。全城被激動之人民。紛紛議論。

"Who says that Carthage must be destroyed?" asked one citizen of another.

一公民問另一公民曰。「孰謂迦太基當剿滅耶。」

"Cato² the Censor³ says so," was the answer. "He

答曰。「都察官伽圖之言也。彼言

1. Forum 市廛; 羅馬城中之公所。 2. Cato 讀 (kā'-tō)。 3. Censor 古羅馬之都察官, 司理戶口, 徵稅, 兼察民德風化諸事。

says that two such cities as Rome and Carthage cannot long exist under the same sun. One must soon submit¹ to the other. If Rome does not destroy Carthage, then Carthage will destroy Rome.”

“Then every Roman must join with Cato and cry, ‘Delenda est Carthago!’”

Cato was dreadfully in earnest² about the matter. Rome had already had two long wars with the great city on the other side of the Mediterranean.³ Cato, when a young man of eighteen, had served as a soldier in one of these wars. In his old age, when the cities were at peace, he had been sent as an ambassador⁴ to Carthage. He

羅馬與迦太基二城絕不能並存於天地間。不久必有一城爲他一城所屈服。苟羅馬不剿滅迦太基，則迦太基必剿滅羅馬。

「若是，則羅馬人民均當與伽圖聯合而高唱『迦太基當剿滅也。』」

伽圖對於此事頗極認真。羅馬曾與地中海他邊之大城兩次作戰，歷時甚久。當伽圖十八歲時，曾參於一次戰事中，効力疆場。及其年邁，羅馬與迦太基不見兵革，曾被任命爲駐迦太基之大使，目視該處一切事物。

1. submit 歸服; 投降. 2. in earnest 熱心; 切心. 3. Mediterranean 讀 (măd'-i-te-ră-'nê-an). 4. ambassador 欽差; 全權大使.

was astonished at what he saw there. He had supposed that Rome was the richest and most powerful city in the world; but now he feared that he was mistaken.

使彼驚愕不已。彼嘗以羅馬爲世間最富強之城。而今則自知錯誤矣。

He saw the harbor of Carthage swarming with ships¹ from all parts of the world; the wharfs were piled with the wealth of many countries; the shops were filled with rich and rare merchandise;² the market place was thronged with buyers and sellers; the beauty of the public buildings and the strength of the city walls surpassed anything of which Rome could boast; the wealth and power of Carthage were too great to be estimated.³

彼見世界各處之船舶。雲集於迦太基之海口。各國商貨堆積碼頭之上。商店中遍列華美希有之物品。購者售者。擠滿市場。至公共建築物之壯麗。城牆之堅固。皆爲羅馬所不及。迦太基之富庶及權力。殊難測度也。

1. swarming with ships 船舶雲集. 2. merchandise 商品; 貨物. 3. estimated 估計; 料度.

And so when stern old Cato returned home he felt that there was but one way to save Rome. He must arouse his countrymen to a sense of their danger. Carthage must be destroyed.

是以態度嚴正之老伽圖回國後。覺拯救羅馬。惟有一法。彼亟應喚醒國人。使彼等知處境之危險。而迦太基必當剿滅也。

When he had finished his speech in the Forum, he wrapped his toga¹ about him and went down into the street. Every one who saw him knew by the broad purple² border on his white homespun³ toga that he was one of Rome's great men—that he had held some of the highest offices in the gift⁴ of the city. A narrower border denoted a citizen of less renown; no border at all signified that its wearer had not yet been honored with an office. But in those days to

及彼在大市場演講畢。即披長袍於身。行至街上。人見其所着家製白布長袍上之紫色闊邊。即知其爲羅馬之大人物。曾任本城之最高官職。邊緣較狹者。即其人不甚著名之表示。衣上無邊緣者。則其人尙無官職也。然當時之羅馬人。借級最低之人民。亦較勝於爲王也。

1. toga 古羅馬人所着寬闊外袍. 2. purple 紫; 青蓮色.
3. homespun 家織的; 國中自製的. 4. gift 授與權; 餽贈.

be a Roman even of the humblest rank¹ was better than to be a king.

In the street Cato met many of his friends; and no matter² on what subject they might talk, his last words when parting with them were, "Delenda est Carthago!"

He had been a Roman censor, and for a time had been the most powerful man in Rome. He had had the oversight³ of the morals of the city, and had tried hard to preserve the simple, sturdy habits of his forefathers.⁴ There was nothing that he hated more than luxury⁵ and self-indulgence;⁶ and now when he saw young men dressed in fashionable style

伽圖行街上遇友人甚多。無論對彼等所談何事。其臨別結尾之語。則為「迦太基當剿滅」

彼既充羅馬之都察官。一時為羅馬威權最大之人。本城之道德風化。由彼監察。對於祖宗簡樸剛強之習慣。曾竭力設法保存。彼最惡奢侈放縱。如見青年人衣飾入時。閒游街市。則彼即大怒。既斥責彼等之無意識。復高呼「迦太基當

1. rank 等級; 階級. 2. no matter 無論..... 3. oversight 監守; 監督. 4. forefathers 祖先. 5. luxury 奢侈; 又作珍品或奢侈品解. 6. self-indulgence 任意; 驕縱; 縱恣.

idling in the streets, his anger was hot against them. “Delenda est Carthago!” he cried, while reproving¹ them for their folly. And when he saw officers of the state living in fine houses and enjoying their wealth, he sneered at them in contempt and cried out, “Delenda est Carthago!”

剿滅如見國家官吏居住華屋. 享受快樂. 彼即鄙夷之. 且大聲呼曰. 迦太基當.

He did not stay long in the city, but hastened to return to his farm on the Sabine,² where he had lived all his life except when in the service of Rome. And his first greeting³ to his family was, “Delenda est Carthago!”

彼居城未久. 即忽忽返其在薩賓之田莊. 彼除爲羅馬服務外. 一生居住該處也. 其與家人會見後之第一語. 即爲「迦太基當剿滅。」

Had you seen him on his farm you would not have thought of him as the greatest of Romans. Having laid aside his toga, he appeared dressed

設汝在其田莊見彼. 汝決不以其爲羅馬之最大人物也. 斯時彼已脫去長袍. 身穿勤勞

1 reproving 申斥; 責備. 2. Sabine 讀 (sǎ-bēn'). 3. greeting 寒暄語; 問安; 致候.

in the rude fashion of a hard-working farmer. With a broad-brimmed¹ hat on his head and a sheepskin cloak thrown over his shoulders, he walked out to see his cattle and crops, to gather grapes in his vineyard, and to pick olives² from his olive trees. He met with his country neighbors and talked about the prospects³ of the wheat harvests⁴ and the best methods of making wine; but he always closed his discourses by crying, "Delenda est Carthago!"

His manner of life on the farm was very simple. Everything was just as it had been in the days of his father and of his grandfather. Cato was a hard worker to the end of his life. He plowed his fields,

農人之粗服。頭戴闊緣帽。肩披羊皮外衣。出外視察其牲畜田禾。摘葡萄於園中。拾橄欖於樹下。及與鄉鄰覲面時。則縱談小麥收成之希望。及釀酒最妙之方法。惟於談論結尾。則高呼「迦太基當剿滅」

彼在莊上之生活。極為簡樸。事事皆如其父時代祖父時代之狀況。伽圖一生勤勞不輟。耕地。佈種。刈獲。收集乾草。飼畜牛羊。

1. broad-brimmed 闊緣. 2. olives 橄欖. 3. prospects 期望; 想望. 4. harvests 收穫.

he sowed¹ his grain, he helped 皆躬自爲之。彼曰。
the reapers,² he gathered³ his 「作此等必要之事。
hay, he fed his flocks and 即勉爲舊式之羅
herds. “To do these necessary 馬人也。」
things,” said he, “is to be
a Roman of the old-fashioned⁴
sort.⁵”

His wife and daughters 彼之妻女亦舊
were Romans of the old-fash- 式之羅馬人也。經
ioned sort, too. They had 理家事。碾磨大麥。
the care of the home; they 製造麵包。擠取牛
ground the barley⁶ and made 乳。壓成乳餅。裝家
the bread for the household; 釀之葡萄酒於瓶。
they attended to the milk and 以及織布製衣。皆
pressed the cheeses; they 彼等之事。故薩賓
bottled the wine from the 田莊之生活。乃循
home grapes; they spun and 環無已之勞苦工
wove the clothing for the 作及怡悅心神之
family. Life on the Sabine 任務也。且彼家中
farm was a continuous round 之飲食簡單。故人
of hard work and pleasant 人皆身體康健。精
duties; and the coarse fare 神愉快。而克享遐

1. sowed 播種; 撒種. 2. reapers 收禾人. 3. gathered 聚集; 拾取. 4. old-fashioned 古派的; 舊式的. 5. sort 種類; 樣式.
6. barley 大麥.

and simple diet gave to all the 齡。
household good health and
long and happy lives.

The great Roman's last 此羅馬之偉大
days would have been spent 人物。苟不深恨迦
peacefully enough if it had 太基。則其晚年當
not been for the bitter hatred 可和平度過。彼無
which he bore toward Cartha- 論何時至羅馬。必
ge. Whenever he went down 激勵國人。使與彼
to Rome, it was to stir up 具同一之感想。且
among his fellow-citizens the 無論何時演講。所
same feelings which he himself 演講者或為政治。
had. Whenever he made a 或為宗教。或為耕
public address,¹ whether it was 稼之事。彼必提及
upon politics or religion or 伽太基。嗣後年老
farming,² he did not fail to add 體衰。臥倒於其堅
a word about Carthage. And 硬之小榻上。不復
when, at length, worn out by 起矣。彼臨終之言。
old age, he lay down for the 仍為「迦太基當剿
last time upon his hard, 滅」也。
humble cot,³ his farewell
message⁴ was, "Delenda est
Carthago!"

1. public address 公共演講。 2. farming 耕田；務農。 3.
cot 小牀；又作小屋解。 4. farewell message 臨別贈言。

27. HANNIBAL,¹ THE HERO OF CARTHAGE

I. THE VOW

迦太基之英雄罕尼波爾

(一) 誓言

It is a great day in Carthage. The shops and warehouses² are all closed. The streets are full of people as on a holiday. The principal houses, as well as the ships in the harbor, are gay with bright-colored³ banners. The quays⁴ by the waterside are crowded with soldiers waiting their turn to embark on the war vessels which lie moored⁵ along the dock. Everywhere there are hurrying feet and busy hands and anxious,⁶ hopeful faces. For to-day Hamilcar,⁷ the

某日乃迦太基之良辰。商店貨棧。盡皆關閉。街上行。人絡繹不絕。宛如。休假之日。高樓大廈。港內船舶。均懸。彩色燦爛之旗。以。資點綴。軍士則麇。集碼頭。候依次登。艦。此項戰艦皆沿。船塢碇泊。各處人。民莫不手忙足亂。面。含懸念及希望。之。色。蓋今日爲迦。太基之著名大將。哈美克。帶兵赴西。

1. Hannibal 讀 (hǎn'-i-bal). 2. warehouses 貨棧; 倉庫. 3. bright-colored 顏色燦爛的. 4. quays 讀 (kees) 碼頭. 5. moored 碇泊. 6. anxious 關心; 切望. 7. Hamilcar 讀 (hǎ-mīl-kar).

greatest general of Carthage, 班牙之期而全城
is to sail with his army for 慶祝此舉也。
Spain, and the whole city is
celebrating¹ the event.

The temples are crowded 廟宇中之香客。
with worshipers. Officers and 已擁擠不堪。官吏
tradesmen are there to implore² 及商人，亦蒞廟中
the gods to bless the voyage of 求神保佑哈美克
Hamilcar. Women and chil- 一路平安。婦女孩
dren are there to pray for the 童輩則求神保護
protection of their husbands or 爲迦太基爭光榮
fathers who are going out to 而遠征之夫或父。
fight for the glory of Carthage. 且均攜帶禮物，以
All bring gifts for the stern 敬神祇。所焚祭品
god, and the altars are smok- 之烟，繚繞壇上。
ing with burnt offerings.

It is noon. A grand pro- 時方正午，一隊
cession³ passes down the street 儀仗，行經街上而
and enters the chief temple of 入巴力之首廟。哈
Baal.⁴ Hamilcar himself is 美克與政府官吏，
there, and with him are the 及本城之著名人
officers of state and the most 物，亦均按照當時
famous men of the city. They 之習慣，蒞廟致祭

1. celebrating 慶祝. 2. implore 懇求. 3. procession 列
隊游行. 4. Baal 讀 (bā'gl)

have come, according to the custom of the time, to make their due offerings¹ to the gods. It is thus that they pray for the success of their army in Spain.

By the side of the general is his little son Hannibal, now nine years of age. Young though he is, he is already a man in thought and ambition. It is his wish to be a great warrior like his father. Every day he has begged to be allowed to go with the army to Spain.

“I am not a child, father; for I reach almost up to your shoulder. I will be strong and brave. I will fight in the front ranks. No one shall call me weak or cowardly. I will serve you well if I may go.”

爲赴西班牙征戰之軍隊祈禱勝利也。

大將哈美克之幼子名罕尼波爾是時亦立於其旁。年方九齡耳。但彼年齡雖幼。而其思想及雄心。已若長成之人。彼願爲一勇將。與父相同。每日乞求准其隨軍隊赴西班牙。曰。

「父乎。余身長幾及父肩。已非孩童矣。余必能強健勇敢。願在前列作戰。絕不令人譏余軟弱懦弱。苟余得同往。余必竭力使父滿意也。」

1. offerings 祭物。

But the father firmly
refuses.

惟其父則堅不
允許。

“Wait yet a few years, my
son. The time is coming when
we shall have a much greater
war; for soon Carthage must
destroy Rome or be destroyed
by her. Be patient, Hannibal.
Stay at home yet a while;
nurture your hatred of the
Romans; study the art of
war.¹ You shall at length lead
our armies to greater victories
than mine shall be in Spain.”

且曰。「兒乎。稍待
數年。大戰之時機
卽至。因迦太基不
久卽須滅羅馬。或
爲羅馬所滅。罕尼
波爾乎。汝且忍耐。
暫留家中。仇恨羅
馬之念。第蘊結於
心。研求戰術。最後
汝當率吾人之軍
隊出戰。定獲極大
之勝利。較余今日
征西班牙所得者。
遠過萬萬也。」

And now father and son
walk side by side down the
long dim aisle² of the temple of
Baal. Through the smoke and
the dark shadows of the over-
hanging arches, the grim-faced
idols³ look down upon the pair.

此時父子並肩
於巴力廟之幽暗
長廊行去。而形容
兇惡之偶像。似於
香烟縹渺及弧形
屋頂所籠罩之黑
影中注視此二人。

1. art of war 戰術. 2. aisle 讀 (ile) 禮拜堂之廊. 3. idols 偶像.

The priests stand in their places. Drums are beaten. Discordant¹ music fills the air.

僧人等按序站立。擊鼓。不諧合之樂聲。充塞空際。

“Place your hand on the altar, Hannibal.”

其父曰。「罕尼波爾乎。置汝手於壇上。」

The boy obeys.

童子遵命。

The father pours out costly incense² as an offering to Baal.

其父乃焚極貴重之香。以祭巴力神。

“Now make your vow, my son.”

且曰。「兒乎。汝今可宣誓矣。」

And Hannibal, nothing daunted,³ repeats before Baal and the long-robed priests the vow he has been taught to make. He vows that he will cherish⁴ undying hatred for the Romans, that day and night he will study to do them harm, and that he will never pause nor give up until

罕尼波爾。毫不畏懼。遂於巴力神及着長袍之僧人前。背誦其父教彼之誓語。謂其深恨羅馬人之心。一日不能去懷。當日夜研求傷害羅馬人之策。非將該名城化爲灰燼。絕不停

1. discordant 音韻不協的; 不適合的; 粗糙. 2. incense 香.
3. nothing daunted 毫不畏懼. 4. cherish 懷念; 中心藏之.

their proud city has been laid in ashes. 止或放棄也。

The priests chant¹ their approval. The smoke of the incense rises. The bugles² sound, the drums are beaten, the cymbals³ clash.⁴ The grand procession moves slowly out of the temple; it makes its way through crowds of shouting people to the busy quay. There the farewells are spoken. The general and his officers embark in the vessel that has been waiting for them. There is much shouting; there is a great waving of banners. The long oars are dipped into the water, and the ship begins its voyage.

衆僧皆謳歌。表示贊許。香烟上昇。號筒齊鳴。搗鼓擊鑼。儀仗緩緩出廟。於歡呼之民衆間經過。以至碼頭。致歡送詞畢。大將與其戰士。即登在彼處停候彼等之戰船。歡呼之聲大作。旌旗飄揚。長槳入水。而船乃啓行矣。

The boy Hannibal returns to his father's house to nurse his hatred of Rome.

童子罕尼波爾則歸家以蓄養其仇恨羅馬之心。

1. chant 唱; 謳歌. 2. bugles 號筒; 嚮螺. 3. cymbals 鑼
 鈸. 4. clash 相擊作聲.

II. CROSSING THE ALPS¹

(二) 橫過阿爾卑斯山

Five, ten, fifteen years passed by, and then the words of Hamilcar came true. A great war was begun between Rome and Carthage. It was the second time that these mighty nations had engaged in a fierce struggle for the mastery.

光陰荏苒五年，十年，十五年匆匆過去。而哈美克之言已驗。羅馬與迦太基間，已發生大戰。此兩強國爭霸而劇戰者，今爲第二次矣。

Hamilcar was dead; and Hannibal, twenty-four years old, had taken his place as leader of the armies of Carthage. "The day that I have been waiting for has come at last," he said.

時哈美克已死。罕尼波爾年方念四。繼其父爲迦太基軍隊之領袖。彼曰：「余所待之時機，今已至矣。」

He was ready for the war. Before the Romans could collect an army he was on the march. With many thousands

罕尼波爾已準備作戰。彼於羅馬軍隊尙未集合齊備之前，即已領軍

1. the Alps 嶺 (älp).

of fighting men and a great number of horses and elephants, he moved northward through Spain. He marched into southern France, which was then called Gaul.¹ The Romans hastily sent an army against him, but they could do nothing to hinder his progress. He crossed the great river Rhone.² The Alps mountains, lofty and rugged, stood like an impassable wall before him.

In Italy, far beyond these mountains, was the city he had set out to conquer and destroy. But how should he lead his army thither? There were but two ways by which to go, and both these seemed impossible.

前進矣。彼率領戰士數千。象與馬若干。取道西班牙。向北進行。抵法國南部。當時稱爲高盧者。羅馬急遣一軍拒之。然無法阻止其前進。彼遂渡過極大之倫河。但阿爾卑斯山。高峻崎嶇。當前矗立。勢如不能超越之高牆。

罕尼波爾此次出兵所欲攻克覆滅之城。在意大利境內而距此高山甚遠者。然彼究當如何領兵行抵該處耶。欲達該處。惟有二途可循。然此二途均有不可能之勢。

1. Gaul 讀 (gəl). 2. Rhone 讀 (rōn).

The shorter way was by sea. But where were the ships to carry so great a host with wagons and baggage and the necessaries of war? Plainly they were not to be had.

較短之途須經海。然何從覓取船舶以載運如許多之軍隊。且有車輛行李以及各種軍需耶。船隻一項。顯然不能覓得也。

The other way was over the Alps. But how could an army with horses and elephants and provisions climb those rugged¹ heights? No one but Hannibal would have thought it possible.

另一途則爲跨越阿爾卑斯山。然軍隊有象馬及軍糧等。又何能攀登此崢嶸之高山耶。除罕尼波爾外。無人以爲可能也。

“Beyond these snow-capped mountains lies Rome?” he cried, and gave the word to press forward.

彼命軍隊前進。且大呼以激之曰。『越此積雪之高山。卽至羅馬矣。』

There is a narrow pass² through the Alps, steep and dangerous even for the mountaineers³ who live there. Along this pass Hannibal led his

通過阿爾卑斯山。有狹窄之山路一條。勢極陡峻。生長該地之山民。亦皆視爲畏途。罕尼

1. rugged 崎嶇; 崢嶸. 2. pass 關口; 隘口; 山路. 3. mountaineers 居山之人.

army, for other way there was none.

波爾遂督隊沿此路進行。因別無途徑可循也。

Rough and narrow was the road. In places it wound around the foot of some towering rock; in places it skirted¹ the edge of some bottomless chasm;² in places there seemed to be scarcely room for a man to pass, and yet with great labor and pains a way was made for the horses and elephants.

道路崎嶇狹窄。有數處環繞高巖之麓。有數處沿深澗之邊。有數處則一人尚難通過。費力雖多。卒能爲象馬造成一路。俾得通過。

From the cliffs above the pathway, the people who lived among the mountains hurled great stones upon the heads of the soldiers.

山中居民。自小路旁峭壁之上。擲巨石於軍士之首。

Hundreds of men and animals perished, some by falling into chasms, some by being struck with the stones, and some from weariness and cold.

軍士牲畜。死亡數百。有墮入深澗者。有爲巨石擊斃者。有因疲憊凍死者。罕尼波爾仍前

1. skirted 沿邊跑。 2. chasm 深澗；深坑。

And yet Hannibal pressed 進不止.
onward.

At last the fearful upward 最後此登山可
march was ended. The army 怖之舉告終。軍隊
had passed the summit of the 已過高山之峯。軍
mighty mountain wall. Look- 士自上俯視。見山
ing down from the heights, the 下意大利之森林
weary men could see the green 田畝。展列如一地
forests and fields of Italy 圖。
spread out like a map below
them.

“It is there that Rome 罕尼波爾大呼
lies!” cried Hannibal. 曰。『羅馬在彼處也。』

But the Roman armies 羅馬軍隊。已在
were waiting for him below. 山下等候。罕尼波
Many a hard battle did he fight, 爾激戰多次。屢擬
vainly trying to reach the city 衝入彼此次出兵
which he had set out to 所欲攻克之城。然
destroy. In the end his army 均未能得手。最後
was beaten, and he was forced 其軍大敗。彼遂率
to escape from Italy as best he 領少數殘兵。被迫
could, taking only a small 自意大利遁去。
remnant¹ of his men with him.

1. remnant 餘燼; 殘餘.

Rome and not Carthage 執世界之牛耳
was to be the mistress of the 者。非迦太基乃羅
world. 馬也。

28. CROSSING THE RUBICON¹

渡 過 盧 比 孔

Rome was the most powerful city in the world. The Romans had conquered all the countries on the north side of the Mediterranean Sea and most of those on the south side. They also occupied the islands of the sea and all that part of Asia that now belongs to Turkey.²

羅馬爲世界最強大之城。地中海北岸諸國及南岸諸國之大半，悉被征服。海中諸島及現爲土耳其所領有之亞細亞一部分，亦爲羅馬佔領。

Julius Cæsar,³ a man of wonderful courage and energy,⁴ was sent with a large army into Gaul to conquer that country also for Rome. Gaul was the region which we now call France. It was inhabited by a great many warlike⁵

朱理亞凱撒，乃一剛強勇敢之人，奉命率大軍至高盧，爲羅馬征服是地。高盧者即今之法國也。居於高盧之民衆，酷喜戰鬥，雖曾奮力與凱撒

1. Rubicon 讀 (rōō-bī-kon). 2. Turkey 讀 (tēr-kī). 3. Julius Cæsar 讀 (jōōl'-yūs sē-'zar). 4. energy 精力; 強力. 5. warlike 好戰; 尚武.

tribes who fought against 戰.終不免於降服
 Cæsar with all their might but 也.
 were finally forced to submit.

For nine years Cæsar and 凱撒與其軍隊.
 his army served Rome loyally¹ 忠心爲羅馬効力
 and well. They took possession 者.閱時九載.將高
 of all Gaul and made it a 盧全境佔領.改爲
 Roman province. They crossed 羅馬之一省.更渡
 the Rhine² and subdued³ a 萊茵河.攻克德國
 part of Germany. They even 之一部.復領兵至
 went into Britain, which was 英國.彼時乃一荒
 then a wild and savage coun- 蕪野蠻之國.使聞
 try, and were the first to 名於世界.已開化
 make that island known to the 各國者.實凱撒及
 civilized⁴ world. 其軍隊之力也.

But Cæsar had many 但羅馬國中與
 enemies at home. They were 凱撒爲仇者甚多.
 jealous of him because he had 彼等深嫉凱撒.因
 done such great deeds, and 其立如許大功.且
 because the common people in 羅馬人及意大利
 Rome and other parts of Italy 各地人民皆稱其
 praised him as a hero. 爲英雄也.

1. loyally 忠誠; 忠義. 2. Rhine 讀 (rin). 3. subdued 克
 服; 降伏. 4. civilized 開化的; 文明的.

One of these persons, whose name was Pompey,¹ had long been the most powerful man in Rome. Like Cæsar, he was the commander of a great army; but his army had done very little to win the applause² of the people. Pompey saw that, unless something occurred to prevent it, Cæsar would in time be his master. He therefore began to lay plans³ to destroy him.

嫉忌凱撒之仇
人中.有名龐培者.
久爲羅馬最有權
勢之人.彼亦大軍
之統帥與凱撒同.
惟其軍隊無甚功
績.不能得人民之
讚許.龐培以爲若
不設法遏阻.則日
後凱撒將佔上風
而爲其主.故擬設
計殺害之.

In another year the time of Cæsar's service in Gaul would end. It was understood that he would then return home and be elected consul, or ruler, of the mighty republic of which Rome was the center. He would then be the most powerful man in the world.

再過一年.凱撒
在高盧之任務將
終.人皆知凱撒屆
時將返國.且將被
舉爲大共和國之
執政或元首.羅馬
者即該大國之中
心也.苟如是則凱
撒將爲世界上最
有權力之人矣.

1. Pompey 讀 (pöm'-pī). 2. applause 讚揚; 讚美. 3. to lay plans 設計.

Pompey and other enemies of Cæsar were determined to prevent this. They induced¹ the Roman Senate² to send a command to Cæsar to leave his army in Gaul and come at once to Rome. "If you do not obey this command," said the Senate, "you shall be considered an enemy to the republic."

Cæsar knew what that meant. If he went to Rome alone, his enemies would make false accusations³ against him; they would try him for treason;⁴ they would not permit him to be elected consul.

He therefore called the soldiers of his favorite legion⁵ together and told them of the plot that had been made for his ruin. The war-loving

龐培與凱撒之其他仇人，決意阻遏此事。彼等復運動羅馬國會命令凱撒立即返國，而以其軍隊留守高盧。國會之詔云：「如違此令，則汝即為此共和國之仇敵。」

凱撒已知此事用意所在。苟獨身回羅馬，則仇人等將偽造罪狀，誣其謀叛而開審。且將不准舉彼為執政也。

是以凱撒將其親信之軍士召集一處，而以人將害己之陰謀告之。其軍士皆久歷戎行

1. induced 唆使；使。 2. Senate 國會；參議院。 3. false accusations 誣捏；誣告。 4. treason 謀反；叛逆。 5. legion 軍隊士卒；古羅馬之步騎兵（約三千至六千人）。

veterans¹ who had followed him through so many perils, and had helped him to win so many victories, declared they would not leave him; they would go with him to Rome and see that he received the rewards that were his due; they would serve without pay; they would even share with him the expenses of the long march. In all the legion there was only one man who proved false to Cæsar.

者。隨凱撒歷經危難。相助獲如許勝仗。彼等僉謂絕不離主將他去。願隨彼同返羅馬。親視其獲得應受之褒獎。彼等不惟不願領餉銀。且願分擔長途旅費。全軍中之不忠於凱撒者僅一人耳。

The march to Italy was begun. The soldiers were even more enthusiastic² than Cæsar himself. They climbed mountains, waded³ rivers, endured⁴ fatigue,⁵ faced all kinds of danger for the sake of their great leader.

彼等遂開始向意大利進行。軍士之踴躍熱心。遠過於凱撒自身。登山涉水。耐勞苦。冒萬險。皆爲其主將故也。

1 veterans 老練之兵 2. enthusiastic 熱心. 3. waded 涉行. 4. endured 忍耐; 支持. 5. fatigue 疲倦.

At last they came to a little river called the Rubicon. It was the boundary line of Cæsar's province of Gaul; on the other side of it was Italy. Cæsar paused a moment on the bank. He knew that to cross it would be to declare war against Pompey and the Roman Senate; it would involve¹ all Rome in a fearful strife, the end of which no man could foresee.²

最後行抵一小河名盧比孔。爲凱撒所駐高盧省之邊界。河之他方爲意大利。凱撒於河岸上略停片刻。因知一渡此河。即不啻與龐培及羅馬國會宣戰。行將使羅馬全境捲入可怖之戰爭中。其結果如何。無能預知者。

But he did not hesitate long. He gave the word, and rode boldly across the shallow stream.

然彼躊躇少許。即下令前進。毅然策馬以渡淺水。

"We have crossed the Rubicon," he cried as he reached the farther shore. "There is now no turning back."

凱撒行抵彼岸時大呼曰。「吾人已渡盧比孔河。今有進無退矣。」

Soon the news was carried to Rome: "Cæsar has crossed the Rubicon."

未幾。「凱撒已渡盧比孔河」之消息。

1. involve 牽累; 株連. 2. foresee 先知; 預見.

the Rubicon;" and there was great dismay among those who had plotted to destroy him. Pompey's soldiers deserted¹ him and hastened to join themselves to Cæsar's army. The Roman senators and their friends made ready to flee from the city.

"Cæsar has crossed the Rubicon!" was shouted along the roads and byways² leading to Rome; and the country people turned out to meet and hail with joy the conquering hero.

The word was carried a second time to the city: "Cæsar has crossed the Rubicon;" and the wild flight began. Senators and public officers left everything behind and hurried away to seek safety with

傳至羅馬。其陰謀殺害凱撒之人。皆大驚失色。龐培之軍士。皆捨棄主將而與凱撒之軍隊聯合。羅馬國會元老及其同黨皆已準備出城逃走。

「凱撒已渡盧比孔河」一語。沿途相呼。直至羅馬。鄉村人民。均出迎此戰勝之英雄而爲之歡呼也。

「凱撒已渡盧比孔河」之消息。二次傳入城中。而奔竄之事開始。國會議員及官吏。拋棄一切。急偕龐培出走以謀安全。有步行

1. deserted 離棄; 私逃. 2. byways 小徑; 側路.

Pompey. On foot, on horse- 者有乘馬者有坐
back, in litters,¹ in carriages, 昇牀者有乘馬車
they fled for their lives—all 者紛紛逃命是皆
because Cæsar had crossed the 凱撒已渡盧比孔
Rubicon. Pompey was unable 河所致而龐培已
to protect them. He hurried 無法保障諸人矣。
to the seacoast, and, with all 龐培逃至海岸。偕
who were able to accompany 能與同行諸人。乘
him, sailed away to Greece. 船駛往希臘。

Cæsar was the master of
Rome.

凱撒遂爲羅馬
之主人。

1. litters 昇牀。

29. THE WHITE-HEADED ZAL

I

白頭薩爾 (一)

There is a mountainous country in Persia which in olden times was called Seistan.¹ Long, long ago—so long that nobody remembers the years—that country was ruled by a mighty king whose name was Saum.

Now, although Saum was rich and great, he was very unhappy; for he had no son to rule his kingdom after him. At length, however, a baby boy was born to him. This child was faultless in form and beautiful in face and limb, but his hair was like that of an

波斯國內有一多山之地。古稱塞伊斯坦。多年以前。該地爲一極有權勢之王名薩烏姆者所統治。惟年代久遠無復能知其爲若干年矣。

薩烏姆雖富強。然無絲毫之快樂。因彼無子嗣以繼治其國也。最後生一子。此子軀幹完美。面目清秀。肢體端正。惟髮極長。色白如雪。絕似一老人之髮。

1. Seistan 讀 (sā-sā-tān').

old, old man—long, and white
as snow.

The infant was eight days old before its father knew of its birth. For every one was afraid to tell the king lest he should be angry when he learned that his son was so strangely different from other children. But on the ninth day one of the women of the household¹ gathered courage to go into the presence of mighty Saum.

She bowed herself to the earth before him and made it known that she wished to speak. And when the king had given her leave, she cried out:—

“May heaven’s blessing rest upon Saum, the hero! May his days be long and full

孩生八日其父始知因懼王聞知其子之特異於他孩而怒也故無人敢於奏告也第九日王族中一婦人鼓勇至薩烏姆前

該婦人至王前俯首及地作欲言之表示王准其所請婦人遂大聲曰

「願上天嘉佑英雄之薩烏姆願王福壽綿長王今已

1. household 家屬; 眷屬.

of joy! For a son is born to the king—a child faultless in form and beautiful in face and limb. His face is as fair as the full moon in its glory. His eyes are as glorious as the sun at its rising. He has not any blemish,¹ save that his hair is like unto the hair of an old, old man—long, and white as snow. This child, O my master, is heaven's gift to thee. Let thy heart turn to him in love, and let thy thoughts be full of gratitude to God.”

Then Saum arose and went into the women's house to see his child. And the nurse brought to him the moon-faced babe that was faultless in form and limb but had hair like unto the hair of an old, old man.

得一子。形骸無缺。面貌肢體。均極美好。面色有滿月之采華。目光炯炯如初昇之旭日。除髮長而白如老人外。無他瑕疵。噫。主人乎。此兒乃天賜者。王須愛之而感謝上帝焉。」

於是薩烏姆起立。至婦女居所以視其子。保姆抱嬰兒至王前。兒果面如滿月。肢體完好。惟其髮則酷似老人。

1. blemish 缺點; 瑕疵。

The king gazed long upon the helpless little one, and his heart turned to it in love and pity. But when he had gone out of the room his pride began to touch¹ him. He thought how all the world would laugh at him because of this his only son, so strangely different from other children. The longer he thought, the more bitterly did he grieve, and his love was turned to shame and disappointment.

“Why has the Lord of Light² given me such a son?” he cried. “When men see his white hair they will laugh at me. They will turn their backs upon him, and will not have him for their king. Better it would be if I had no son.”

王注視此弱小嬰兒甚久。憐愛之心油然而生。但彼出室後。驕傲之心頓起。私念此獨子若是之異於他兒。定爲世人所訕笑。愈思愈憂悶。其戀愛之心。一變而爲羞恥與失望。

王大呼曰。『上帝因何以此子賜余耶。苟其白髮爲人所見。則人將笑余。此子將爲人所棄而無人戴之爲王。余甯願無子也。』

1. touch 感觸. 2. Lord of Light 指上帝.

Thus spoke Saum, the hero; and, as the days went by, his heart was hardened because of his shame and disappointment. At length he called his trustiest servant, and bade him carry the child into some lonely place and leave it there to perish.

Now on the borders of Seistan, far from the homes of men, there is a mountain called Elburz.¹ Its top reaches to the stars, and its sides are so steep that no man has ever climbed halfway to its dizzy² summit. At the foot of this mountain the king's servant left the child. He left it lying in its princely robes and smiling at the blue sky above it.

High, on the topmost rock of the mighty mountain a

英雄薩烏姆之言如此。歷時既久，其心因羞恥失望而益恨。最後乃喚其最可靠之僕人，囑將嬰兒攜置於僻靜無人之地，以聽其死亡。

塞伊斯坦邊界有一高山，名厄爾布爾士，距人民之居處甚遠。山峯之高，幾與星斗相接。絕壁陡峭，無人曾攀登至山之半途者。王僕遂棄嬰兒於山麓，嬰兒服王子之袍，臥山下，面向青天作微笑焉。

一奇鳥曾築巢於山間最高之石

1. Elburz 讀 (él-bōōrz) 2. dizzy 目眩神昏的；頭暈的。

wonderful bird had built her nest. Simurgh was the name of this bird, and her nest was a marvel¹ to behold. She had made it of ebony² and of sandalwood,³ and had twined it about with twigs⁴ of aloes.⁵ Inside and out, it was like a king's house for comfort and beauty.

上。鳥名息謨。其巢係以烏木及檀香木築成者。而繞以沉香之枝。洵奇觀也。巢內外安適美麗。如王者之居。

For a thousand years this wise bird had had her home on that lofty mountain peak. There she breathed the pure air of the skies and talked with the twinkling stars. And she was learned in the wisdom of the ages and knew the language of men.

此鳥巢居於高峯之上。已閱千年。彼日在該處吸新鮮空氣。而與閃爍之星斗談話。胸羅古今之智慧。且解人語焉。

The Simurgh saw the helpless babe lying at the foot of the mountain. She saw

息謨見此伶仃無告之嬰兒臥於山麓。彼見嬰兒時。

1. marvel 奇異；可驚異之事物。 2. ebony 烏木 3. sandalwood 檀香木。 4. twigs 小枝。 5. aloes 沉香。

him as the sun went down, and heard him crying from loneliness and hunger. She spread her wings and flew lightly down. She picked him up in her talons,¹ and carried him to her lofty nest.

She had intended to give him to her nestlings² to devour as they would devour a rabbit or a lamb. But when she saw how gentle and fair he was, and how faultless in form and limb, her heart was moved with pity.

“My children,” she said, “I have brought you a rare and noble gift. Here is the son of the king. I bid you to do him no harm, but to love and treat him as your brother.”

適值夕陽西下。且聞彼因寂寞與飢餓而啼泣。於是展翅輕輕飛下。爪拾該兒。攜入高巢之內。

息謨原擬將嬰兒予其尙未離巢之雛鳥吞食。如吞食羊兔然。繼見嬰兒溫良美好。肢體無瑕。遂生憐憫之心。

息謨曰。「余之子女乎。余今爲汝等帶一高貴罕有之禮物至。彼乃王子。汝等不可加害。須親愛之而待如兄弟也。」

1. talons 爪. 2. nestlings 雛: 未離巢之鳥.

She chose the tenderest of food for her little guest. In her curved beak¹ she brought him the milk of wild goats and honey from the home of the bees. She gave him ripe, sweet berries² and whatever she could find that was good for a growing child. Her nestlings loved him as their brother, and shared with him all the pleasant things that were theirs in their lofty home.

Thus months and years went by. The Simurgh never grew tired nor slacked³ her care. And the white-haired babe grew into a prattling⁴ boy, and then into a youth, strong and beautiful.

該鳥日擇最嫩之食物以餉幼賓。復用其曲喙爲彼取山羊之乳及蜂房之蜜以餵之。更採甜蜜之熟漿菓及滋養嬰兒之物給之。雛鳥等亦愛之如兄弟。凡彼等在高巢中所有之佳品。皆與王子共享之。

歲月屢更。而息謨絕不厭倦。其愛護之心。亦未稍減。此白髮嬰兒。遂成一喃喃多言之童子。復由童子。而成一強壯之美好之少年。

1. beak 鳥喙. 2. berries 漿菓; 菓子. 3. slacked 怠惰; 減少. 4. prattling 空談; 妄言.

II (二)

One day some travelers were passing near the foot of Mount Elburz. They looked up and saw the great nest of the Simurgh midway between the earth and the sky. As they looked they beheld a youth walking on the rocky height and going in and out of the nest as though it were his home. The youth was fair of face and faultless in form, but his long, flowing hair was white as snow.

一日。有旅客多人。由厄爾布爾士山麓經過。彼等仰首而觀。見息謨之巨巢築於高山之頂。上不着天。下不着地。又見一少年。在山上行走。出入鳥巢。一如其家。少年面目清秀。形體無缺。惟長髮飄揚。其白如雪。

The travelers were filled with astonishment at what they saw, and went on, wondering, into Seistan. In every town they told of the strange sight they had seen, and the story soon spread through all the land. It was not long

旅客見狀驚奇。復向塞伊斯坦行。一路不能釋疑。每至一城鎮。即將所見之異狀告人。未幾。其事傳遍全國。旋爲王之僕人聞知。遂傳入此英武

before a servant of the king heard it and it was repeated even to Saum, the hero. 之薩烏姆耳中。

Then one night Saum dreamed a dream. He thought that a horseman came riding from the mountains with news of the son he had so cruelly cast off. The horseman stood before him and reproached¹ him, saying:— 某夜薩烏姆忽得一夢。彷彿見一騎者來自山間。攜帶其幼子之消息。蓋被彼忍心拋棄者。騎者立王前責之曰。

“O foolish king, think now of your folly! You doomed² your child to death for no other reason than that his hair was white. You feared the laughter of men; and still you are called a hero. Behold, you have been put to shame³ by a bird who has more pity and kindness than you for your own child. How long will you be so wicked, so cruel? 噫。昏王乎。今試思汝之愚行。汝置親子於死地。除因其髮白外。別無理由。汝懼他人之訕笑。而他人仍以英雄相呼。汝曾一鳥之不若也。該鳥仁愛憐惜之心。較汝對待親子者爲多。汝之兇惡殘忍。尚須延長至何時耶。

1. reproached 斥責; 問罪. 2. doomed 定罪; 定案. 3. put to shame 使羞恥.

Arise! Make haste to find 其速起。往尋汝子。 your son.”

Then Saum awoke, sad at heart and sorely grieved. He called his head men to his bedside and asked them about the youth who had been seen on Mount Elburz. And one of them who was bolder than the rest spoke up and bitterly reproached him.

薩烏姆醒。心極悲傷憂悶。乃喚其管事者至臥榻旁。詢問在厄爾布爾士山所見少年之狀。其中一人。勇敢過儕輩。至是乃開言痛責王。

“O hard-hearted king,” he said, “you have been more cruel than even the tiger or the bear; for even they love their little ones and do not cast them off for some blemish. And you, unfeeling man, have rejected¹ your child because of his white hair. Go forth quickly and repair² the evil you have done. And if your child is still alive, take

曰。噫。鉄石心腸之王。王之殘暴勝虎熊。虎熊尙愛其子。絕不因小疵。而棄之也。王因子之白髮而棄之。誠忍心人也。願王速行以補救前愆。苟王子尙生存者。則王宜親愛之而求上帝之寬恕也。」

1. rejected 拋棄. 2. repair 賠補; 修復.

him to your heart and turn to the Almighty for forgiveness."

The king bowed himself to the earth in sorrow and shame. Then he gave orders that his fighting men should be put in readiness for marching. And the next day, at the head of a great army, with horses and camels and elephants, he set out for the mountains to look for his son.

When he drew near the foot of Mount Elburz, Saum lifted his eyes and beheld the nest of the Simurgh high on the topmost peak. And, as he looked, he saw the wise bird and a tall youth with flowing white hair looking down from the edge of the gray cliff. He knew then that this was his son, and he would have climbed the steep rock if such had

王聞言憂慚交集。俯首及地。遂傳令戰士準備啓程。次日。王率領大隊軍士。及馬駝象等。向山間進行。覓子也。

嘗薩烏姆行抵厄爾布爾士山麓時。舉目仰視。見息謨之巢。在最高山峯之上。正觀望間。見聰慧之鳥。與一長身玉立白髮飄揚之少年。自灰色峭壁邊俯首下視。王知此少年即其子也。苟能攀登此絕壁者。王亦將爲

been possible. But the most 之。然此時惟有俯
that he could do was to bow 伏塵埃。求上帝援
down in the dust and ask God 助耳。
for help.

And God heard him. For 上帝已聞王之
when the Simurgh saw that it 請求矣。因息謨見
was the king, she knew why 王。即已知其來意。
he had come; and she said to 乃語白髮之少年
the white-haired youth:— 曰。

“O nestling of my pride 嗟呼。吾親愛之
and love, the hour has come 驕子。爾我分離之
for us to part. For eighteen 時至矣。余爲汝母
years I have been thy mother, 已十有八載。汝生
and thou hast lived in this 長於此巢中。而汝
nest, while thy brothers have 之弟兄等則久已
long ago flown away. But 飛散。今汝父來尋。
now thy father has come to 且有王位在塞伊
seek thee; and a kingly throne 斯坦待汝。汝將來
is waiting for thee in Seistan, 可獲最大之榮譽
where thou shalt win great 也。」
glory and renown.”

Then the eyes of the 少年聞言。兩眼
youth were filled with tears. 含淚。

“Art thou weary of me, my mother?” he said. “Am I no longer good enough for this fair nest? This home on the lofty mountain peak is better than a throne. Thy wings protect me better than an army of men. I wish no glory but to stay with thee.”

曰：「母親乎。母已倦兒耶。兒已不合復居此華美之巢耶。此高峯上之家庭。實較王位爲優。母以雙翼護予。遠勝軍隊。余願與母同居於此。而不願得虛榮也。」

But the Simurgh would not listen to his plea.¹

惟息謨不聽其請求。

“It breaks my heart to give thee up,” she said; “but another destiny² is thine. Be brave, my son. Go forth and do the work which the world requires of thee.”

息謨曰：「余今捨兒。余心碎矣。然吾兒別有前程。須鼓勇直前。建立事業。以副世人之望。」

Then she took him up in her talons and gently carried him down to the spot where the king was kneeling in prayer. The mighty hero lifted his head. Great was

於是息謨以爪攫少年起。輕輕飛至王跪禱之處。王舉首。見白髮少年立身旁。不禁大喜。復向息謨鞠躬致

1. plea 懇求; 辯解. 2. destiny 定數; 天命.

his joy when he saw the 頌。
white-haired youth standing
beside him. He bent low to
the Simurgh and blessed her.

“O noblest of birds!” he
cried. “O bird of heaven, by
whom the wicked are put to
shame! May great glory and
endless life be thine!”

The bird made no answer,
but flew up to her home on the
lofty mountain peak. And as
the king looked at his son, he
saw that the youth was in every
way worthy of admiration.
Faultless he was in form and
feature, and he had no blemish
save his white hair. Proud,
indeed, was the heart of the
hero; and all his followers,
when they saw the young man,
shouted for joy.

Then the young man
was clothed in princely gar-

王曰：「噫，最尊貴
之鳥。天上之鳥能
使惡人生羞惡之
心。祝汝享至大光
榮。且長生不老也。」

息謨不答。復飛
上高峯。返其故居。
王視其子。見彼之
態度品貌。均堪讚
羨。惟白髮之玷耳。
王心中頗以爲榮。
而王之從人等一
見少年。皆大聲歡
呼。

少年遂改著王
子服。腰佩利劍。手

ments. A sword was buckled¹ to his side and a spear was put in his hand. And the king named him Zal, which means the Elder.

After this the army began its return to Seistan. The drummers, on mighty elephants, rode in front. The trumpets sounded, the cymbals were clashed together, the fifes² were played, and sounds of joy filled the air; for Zal, the white-haired prince, was going home.

When the news reached Seistan, the city was dressed as for a holiday, and old and young went out with music and song to greet the new-found hero who was soon to be their king.

Then the wise men of the country came, and the young

持長矛。王以薩爾名之。意即長子也。

於是軍隊開始過返塞伊斯坦。擊鼓者騎巨象前導。號角聲鑼鈸聲笛聲歡呼聲同時並作。充滿空際。是皆因白髮王子薩爾之歸家也。

當消息傳至塞伊斯坦時。全城粉飾點綴。如臨佳節。老幼齊出。作樂歌唱。以迎此新覓得之英雄。且不久即將為彼等之王也。

於是國中睿智之士。相率而至。王

1. buckled 扣住；以扣扣之 2. fifes 橫笛。

prince was placed in their care to be taught all that one so noble should learn. As the days went by, Zal grew wiser and wiser, until his wisdom was the talk of the world. Then Saum, too old and feeble to rule longer, gave up his kingdom to his son. And for many long years Zal reigned with such prudence and skill that men still talk of the golden age¹ of the white-headed king.

即將青年王子。託付彼等。教以應知之學識。日月如流。而薩爾之智慧日增。爲世人嘖嘖所稱道。嗣後薩烏姆年老體衰。不復能治理國事。遂命其子當國。薩爾在位多年。勤慎賢明。白髮王之黃金時代。至今尤爲人所稱道焉。

1. golden age 黃金時代。

30. PETER KLAUS THE GOATHERD¹

I

牧山羊人彼得克勞士 (一)

In the village of Sittendorf in Germany there dwelt, a long time ago, a poor but worthy² man whose name was Peter Klaus. All the people for miles around knew Peter. He was not fond of hard work. He could not have been persuaded for all the money in the world to spend his days in a shop tinkering at a trade. He liked to be out of doors. He liked to wander at his ease in the fields and the woods, enjoying the sunlight and the flowers and the songs of the birds.

昔德國西藤道夫村。有一貧而可敬之人。名彼得克勞士。該村附近若干哩之人。莫不知有彼得其人者。彼不喜操勞苦之工作。縱以世上所有之金錢與之。亦不能使之身居肆中碌碌操作。彼喜涉足戶外。於田野森林間。隨意游行。以享受日光觀覽花草兼聽羣鳥之歌聲。

1. goatherd 牧山羊者。 2. worthy 有價值；“不肖”之反面。

Since he could not be induced to follow any occupation in the village, his neighbors sometimes hired him to take care of their goats. Every morning he drove a great flock of Billies¹ and Nannies² out upon the slopes of the Kyffhäuser Mountain; and while they browsed³ upon the grass, he wandered around in the groves and glens or went to sleep on the sunny slope of some great rock. In the evening he got the goats together and drove them slowly back to the village. This was just the kind of life that he liked, and he wished no grander title than that of "Peter Klaus the goatherd."

彼既不願在村中從事任何職業。故鄰人有時僱彼照料山羊。每日清晨。驅山羊至啓夫惠則山之坡。當羣羊嚼草之時。彼則倘伴於林谷之間。或於向陽山坡上假寐。迨夕陽西下。則招集羣羊於一處。而驅之回村。此等生活。適投其所好。彼無意獲得較牧山羊人彼得克勞士。更崇高之徽號也。

One morning, soon after reaching the pasture, Peter 某日晨。驅羊抵牧場時。忽見羊羣

1. Billies 公山羊。 2. Nannies 母山羊。 3. browsed 食草嚼食。

missed the prettiest Nanny 中失去一最美麗
goat in the flock. He hunted 之母羊。彼於岩石
for her among the rocks and in 間及矮樹中尋覓
the thickets¹ of underbrush; 之。高聲呼喚。復登
he called her; he climbed to 小山頂。附近數哩
the top of the hill whence he 之地。盡在目中。惟
could see all over the country 不見走失之羊耳。
for miles around. But no stray
goat could he find.

When evening came and 時已黃昏。歸家
it was time to go home, he was 之時至矣。彼得沮
in great despair. Should he 喪萬分。其應歸家
go home and say that he had 言明失羊之事乎。
lost one of his flock? Such a 以前從未發生此
thing had never happened be- 等情事。及彼集合
fore. But what was his 羣羊時。忽見失去
surprise upon rounding up the 之母羊。亦在其中。
flock, to see the lost Nanny in 彼之驚訝爲何如
its midst!

The same thing happened 此後日必如是。
for several days. Every morn- 每晨該母羊必告
ing Nanny would disappear 失蹤。直至黃昏時。
and nothing could be seen of 始見其復在羊羣
her until late in the evening, 內。奔跳嬉戲。與羣

1. thickets 茂林; 叢林

when she would suddenly join her fellows and run, frisking¹ and playing, back to the village.

Peter was much puzzled, for, do what he could, he was unable to find out what the frolicking² creature did with herself during the day. At length he made up his mind not to take his eyes off her during the whole day. He watched her closely and saw that, when the flock passed the corner of an old broken-down wall at the foot of a hill, she quietly dropped behind and was out of sight in a moment.

Peter examined the wall. He had seen it many a time before. People said that it was part of the ruins of an old castle. As he looked closely

羊跑歸村中。
彼得感甚。因用盡種種方法。卒莫能偵得此嬉戲之羊。日間所爲何事。最後乃決定終日注視該羊。彼遂嚴密監視之。見羣羊經過小山下一頽垣時。該羊即悄然落後。倏忽不見。

彼得細視該牆。以前曾見過數次。村人言其爲古城堡之遺跡。彼得詳細審視。忽見山楂

1. frisking 跳躍. 2. frolicking 嬉戲; 跳舞.

he saw that, just behind a hawthorn¹ bush, there was a hole large enough for a goat, or even a man on all-fours,² to pass through. This, then, was the place where Nanny disappeared so strangely; indeed, she had worn quite a path beneath the hawthorn, and the only wonder was that her master had not discovered it before.

The next day Peter watched her as before, and when she ran slyly through the wall he followed her. After creeping on his hands and knees for some distance he found himself in a long and lofty cavern.³ The sunlight streamed through some crevices in the rocks and made the place look quite light and cheerful. At the farther

樹後。有一穴寬廣可容一羊。即人亦可匍匐行過。此即該羊驟然失蹤之處。而山楂樹下該羊足跡所經。已成一小徑。最奇特者。爲牧羊人未能早日察覺耳。

次日。彼得仍監視如前。及見該羊偷過牆垣時。彼得即隨其後。匍匐而行。移時覺身在山穴中。穴甚廣大。日光自石隙中透入。使穴中光明愉快。見該羊在較遠之一邊檢食地上散播之大麥。然此大

1. hawthorn 枳; 山楂樹. 2. on all fours 匍匐. 3. cavern 洞; 穴.

end he saw Nanny busily picking up some oats that were scattered on the floor. How did the oats come there? The plump¹ grains were constantly trickling down from above, and the goat had nothing to do but stand and eat.

Peter could not understand it. But as he came nearer he heard the stamping of heavy feet overhead² and the whinnying³ of horses.

“Oh, somebody has a stable up there,” he said to himself; “but how can that be? I have been all over these hills, and have never seen even the sign of a house.”

As he was looking about him, a door in the side of the cavern suddenly opened and a

麥果來自何處耶。蓋此肥圓之麥粒。時時自上滴下。山羊立於該處。竟可不勞而食也。

彼得見狀。莫明其故。惟行近羊立處。則聞頭上有重足踏地及馬嘶聲。

彼得自語曰。「上面諒係一馬廐耳。然何能有此耶。此地各小山。余足跡幾遍。即房屋之影。亦未嘗見也。」

正環顧間。穴旁一門忽啓。一奇異之人走入。此人身

1. plump 肥圓. 2. overhead 在頭上; 上邊. 3. whinnying 馬嘶; 啼嘶.

queer little fellow with a big head and saucer eyes came in. 小頭大。目圓如盤。

“Good morning to you, sir,” said Peter, thinking it was the stable man. “I beg you will pardon me for coming in without any invitation. Is there anything I can do to serve you?” 彼得以爲此人必係司馬廐者。乃曰：「先生。早安。乞恕余未經允許而入。不知余有能爲先生效勞之事乎。」

The little man made no answer, but looked at Peter funnily¹ with those great eyes, and beckoned him to follow. 此矮小之人。並不置答。惟以巨目視彼得。其狀頗堪發噱。且示意。請彼前行。

Peter was too good-natured² to refuse, and besides this he was curious³ to learn all about the strange place. So he followed his queer guide through the door and up a long flight of stairs until he again felt the warm sun on his cheeks. 彼得爲人和順。不肯拒人之請。且好奇心動。亟欲一覘此奇地之究竟。故隨此奇異之引導人。穿過小門。拾級登長梯。旋覺溫暖之日光。映照兩

1. funnily滑稽發笑之狀。 2. good-natured性善的溫和的。
3. curious發好奇心。

and saw the green grass beneath his feet.

He saw that he was now in a square courtyard surrounded by stone walls and shaded by tall trees. His guide led him through another broad cavern and then out upon a green lawn that was fenced in on every side by tall cliffs and rocky heights. Near one end of the lawn were twelve old-fashioned knights playing at ninepins.¹ The knights were dressed in a very queer way. They wore long hose² and silver-buckled³ shoes. Their snow-white hair and beards reached almost to their knees.

They scarcely noticed Peter, so busy were they at their game, and not one of

頗。並見脚下已有青草。

彼見此時已身立方形之天井中。四周石牆。高樹蔭蔽。引導者復引彼行過另一寬洞。至一青草場。四面皆懸崖絕壁。草場之一端。有古式之武士十二人。作擲球戲。武士之服裝殊奇特。着長統之襪。銀扣之履。白髮白鬚。長幾及膝。

武士等忙於游戲。並未注意彼得。亦無一人言語。引

1. ninepins 九柱戲；打大彈子戲。 2. hose 長襪。 3. silver-buckled 銀扣鼻子。

them spoke a word. The guide motioned to Peter to pick up the ninepins and return the bowls to the bowlers.¹ Peter was so badly frightened by the strangeness of everything that he dared not disobey. Trembling in every limb, he hastened to serve the knights as he was bidden.

He noticed as the bowls were rolled over the lawn that they made a noise like thunder rumbling among the hills, and this frightened him still more. By and by, however, he began to gain courage. As the players were never in a hurry, he learned to humor² himself and to do his work as slowly as he pleased. Looking around him, he saw a pitcher³ of wine and twelve golden goblets⁴

導者以手作勢，令彼得扶起九柱，並送球與擊球者。彼得目覩種種異事，恐怖已極，故不敢違拒，四肢戰慄，急如命侍武士。

當球滾過草場時，聲大如雷，震動山嶺，彼乃驚惶益甚，繼而胆稍壯，見擊球者絕無急忙之狀，故彼亦徐徐工作，以遂己意。舉目四顧，見草場一邊有桌一，桌上置一酒瓶，旁列金杯十二，金杯乃為武士等所設，而無預於彼，然彼竟不加

1. bowlers 打球為戲者。 2. humor 將就；順人性情。 3. pitcher 水壺；水瓶。 4. goblets 有腳無柄之酒杯。

on a table at the end of the lawn. He did not stop to think that the goblets were for the knights and that there was none for him; he was very thirsty, and he drank right out of the pitcher.

The wine made him very brave. He felt that he would rather pick up ninepins than mind his neighbors' goats; and every time one of the bowls rolled toward the table he would run and take another sip from the pitcher. At last, however, his head began to feel heavy; and while he was in the act of picking up the ninepins, he fell gently over upon the grass and went to sleep.

思索。因渴而取瓶飲之。

飲酒後胆益壯。覺拾取九柱。較代鄰人牧羊爲佳。每次見球向桌前滾去。彼亦奔至桌前。舉瓶一飲。最後遂覺頭暈。恰於拾取九柱之時。倒身草上。沉沉睡去矣。

II (二)

When Peter Klaus awoke he found himself lying on the

彼得克勞士醒來。見己身臥於日

grass where he had been in the habit of feeding his goats. He sat up and looked around. There were the same rocks upon which he had sat a hundred times; there were the same hills among which he had so often wandered; and there was the same noisy brook along which he had walked a thousand times with so much delight. But the trees and shrubs seemed strange to him—they were much larger than when he had seen them before, and there were many new ones that he did not remember.

He looked for his goats, but they were nowhere in sight. He called, but not one of them came to him. He started out to seek them, but was surprised to see that all the well-known paths among

常牧羊之草地上。於是坐而四顧。見該處有爲彼坐過百餘次之岩石。往常遨游之小山。及水聲潺潺之小溪。彼曾徜徉千餘次者。亦依舊存在。惟草木則異於前。均大於往日所見者。且有若干新生者。彼得不復能記憶矣。

環顧諸山羊。皆已渺無蹤影。呼之無一來者。遂起而尋覓之。見小山上之著名途徑。皆已滿生青草。彼得殊驚訝。復以手拭目。

the hills were overgrown with tall grass. He rubbed his eyes to make sure that he was awake. "Strange! strange!" he muttered. "I will go back to the village and see if the beasts are there."

His legs were so stiff¹ that walking was a hard task. He stumbled along slowly, wondering why the rheumatism should trouble him so much. After a while he came to a spot from which he could see the village spread out before him at the bottom of the valley. It was the same pretty village of Sittendorf; he could not see that it had changed. He hurried along to the main road, hoping to find his flock there. But not a goat could he see.

Before reaching the village he met a number of people;

俾知自己係清醒者。低語曰。「奇哉。奇哉。余將回村。一視羣羊在否。」

彼得覺兩腿僵硬。不良於行。遂蹣跚前行。不解風濕症何以困彼若是。須臾。至一處。山谷下村莊盡在目前。見西藤道夫村依然美麗。村中改變。彼不知也。急趨至大路。希望羣羊在彼。然仍不見一羊。

未抵村前。途遇村人甚夥。無一相

1. stiff 僵; 硬.

but they were all strangers to him, and they looked at him so queerly that he did not dare to ask any questions. In the village the women and children stood in their doorways and stared at him as he passed. All were strangers to him. He noticed that some of them stroked¹ their chins and laughed; and without thinking much about it, he put his hand to his own chin. What was his surprise to find that he had a beard more than a foot long!

“Ah, me!” thought he. “Am I mad, and has all the world gone mad too? Where am I?”

But he knew that the village was Sittendorf—for there were the church and the long street which he knew so well,

識者。村人皆注視彼得。狀殊奇特。故彼得不敢問訊。及至村。村中婦孺立門首。於彼經過時。亦注目而視。然無一相識者。更有數人。以手撫頤而笑。彼得初不以爲意。亦自以手撫頤。不禁駭然。蓋其鬚已長尺許矣。

自思曰。『噫。天乎。余發狂耶。而世人亦盡發狂耶。余今果在何地耶。』

然彼得深知此爲西藤道夫村。因其素稔之教堂及長街均在。而啓夫

1. stroked 撫摸；捫。

and towering above them was the great Kyffhäuser Mountain looking just as it did when he was a child.

He went on until he came to his own house. It was greatly altered. The roof was beginning to fall in; the door was off its hinges; the rooms were empty and bare. He called his wife and children by their names; but no one answered him. A strange dog came round the corner and snarled¹ at him. A strange man in the next dooryard² looked over the fence and told him to go away.

Soon a crowd of idlers and women and children gathered around him. They were laughing at his long beard and his tattered³ clothes. A woman

惠則山仍巍然高出教堂街衢之上。與彼幼時所見者無稍異。

彼得仍前進。直至家門。見家中情形大改。屋頂將墮。門已脫樞。室如懸罄。呼妻子兒女之名。無一應者。旋有一奇異之犬。繞牆隅而來。向彼狂吠。又見隔壁門內一不相識之人。隔離觀望。命彼得速去。

未幾婦人孺子及游手之輩。麀集圍觀。笑其長鬚破衣。一婦人似較衆人爲有思想者。問

1. snarled 狂吠. 2. dooryard 門庭. 3. tattered 碎裂破碎.

who seemed more thoughtful 彼得何所需。
than the rest asked him what
he wanted.

“I don't know what I 彼得答曰。「余
want,” he answered. “I came 不知何所需也。余
here to find my goats and I 來此覓山羊。惟人
find everything and everybody 物皆已不見。有人
lost. Does anybody know—” 知……。」

He was about to inquire 彼正欲訪問其
for his wife and children; but 妻室兒女。繼思如
he thought how odd that 此太示奇特。遂即
would seem, and stopped 中止。沉默移時。乃
short. He was silent for a 環顧四周。不相識
moment; then he looked 者之面。而問曰。「鐵
around at the circle of strange 匠名克特斯蒂芬
faces and asked, “Where 者安在耶。」
is Kurt Steffen,¹ the black-
smith?”

The crowd stared at him, 衆人注視彼得。
but no one spoke. Then an 無一應者。旋一老
old woman who had hobbled 嫗亦蹣跚過街來
across the street to look at 觀彼得者。答曰。「克
him answered, “Kurt Steffen! 特斯蒂芬乎。彼從
Why, Kurt Steffen went to the 軍去已多年矣。迄

1. Kurt Steffen 讀 (kürt stëf'en)

wars years and years ago. No- 無人得其消息也。」
body has heard from him
since.”

Poor Peter Klaus looked 可憐之彼得克
around him, more dazed¹ than 勞士舉目四矚益
ever. His lips quivered piti- 覺迷惑問話時其
fully as he asked, “Then where 唇顫動曰。「鞋匠
is Valentine Meyer,² the shoe- 發楞泰因邁爾又
maker?” 何在耶。」

“Ah, me!” answered an- 另一老嫗答曰。
other old woman. “Valentine 噫。天乎。發楞泰臥
has been lying for nearly 室中將近念載。彼
twenty years in a house that 永不能出其所臥
he will never leave.” 之室矣。」

Peter thought that he had 彼得覺昔日曾
seen both of the old women 見過此二老嫗者。
before—but as he remembered 惟當時皆年輕美
them they were young and 麗。年齡與彼相若。
handsome and of about his own 正欲再問。忽見一
age. He was about to ask 活潑少婦。面貌絕
another question when he saw 類其妻。自街頭而
a sprightly³ young mother, who 來。攜一女孩。約四
looked very much like his wife, 歲。懷中復抱一嬰

1. dazed 眩目；昏迷。 2. Valentine Meyer 讀 (vāl'-én-tín
mī-'ör). 3. sprightly 活潑；敏捷。

coming down the street. She was leading a little girl about four years of age, and on her arm was a year-old baby. He staggered and rubbed his eyes, and leaned against the wall for support.

“Does anybody know Peter Klaus, the goatherd?” he stammered.

“Peter Klaus!” cried the young mother. “Why, that was my father’s name. It is now twenty years since he was lost. His flock came home without him one evening, and all the village searched night and day among the hills and on the mountain, but could not find him. I was then only four years old.”

“And are you little Maria¹?” asked Peter, trembling harder than ever.

兒約一週歲者。彼得搖搖欲跌。抹拭雙目。以身倚壁。藉免倒地。

吃吃言曰。『有知牧羊人彼得克勞士者乎。』

少婦大聲曰。『彼得克勞士乎。是乃吾父之名也。自彼失蹤後。今念年矣。一日黃昏。羣羊歸家而彼得未返。全村之人。日夜至山中搜尋不獲。彼時吾僅四齡耳。』

彼得聞言。身益顫動。乃問曰。『汝即小馬利亞乎。』

1. Maria 讀 (mä-rä'-ä).

“My name is Maria,” was the answer, “but I am no longer little Maria.”

答曰。「余名馬利亞。然已非小馬利亞矣。」

“And I am your father!” cried Peter. “I am Peter Klaus who was lost. Don’t any of you know Peter Klaus?”

彼得大聲呼曰。「余實汝父。即失蹤之彼得克勞士。汝等竟無識彼得克勞士者耶。」

All who heard him were filled with astonishment; and Maria, with her two children, rushed into his arms crying, “Welcome, father! Welcome home again! I felt sure it was you as soon as I saw you.”

衆人聞言駭然。馬利亞攜二孩。投入彼得懷中。大呼曰。「歡迎吾父。歡迎吾父重返家園。吾一見汝。即知汝爲吾父也。」

And soon all the old people in the village came to greet him. “Peter Klaus? Yes, yes, it seems only yesterday that you drove our goats to the pasture. How time does fly! Welcome, old neighbor! Welcome home after being away twenty years.”

未幾。村中諸老者。皆出迎彼得。曰。「彼得克勞士乎。唯唯。汝驅吾等之山羊至牧場。恍如昨日事。光陰誠如白駒過隙。歡迎老鄉鄰。出外念載。今得重返家鄉。歡迎哉。」

* * * * *

Such is the old, old story of Peter Klaus. Hundreds of years ago the people of Germany talked about it and laughed over it. It is perhaps even older than the second part of the legend of Frederick Barbarossa, which, as you will remember, has some resemblance¹ to it and also relates to a mysterious cavern in the Kyffhäuser Mountain.

是卽彼得克勞士之老故事也。數百年前德人談之作笑。此篇或較舊於腓特烈巴巴洛薩第二段故事。諸君當能記憶巴巴洛薩之故事。與此篇有幾分相似處。因亦述及啓夫惠則山中之一奇異山洞也。

1. resemblance 彷彿; 類似.

APPENDIX A

A PRONOUNCING VOCABULARY OF PROPER NAMES (INCLUDING PROPER ADJECTIVES)

The references are to pages.

A

Acca Larentia (ăk'ă lá-rěn'shĭ-ă)
322
Ægean Sea, *the* (ê-jĕ'ăn sĕ) 228
Africa (ăf'rĭ-kă) 27
Agelaus (ăj-ĕ-lă'ūs) 273
Alba Longa (ăl'bă lŏŋ'gă) 303
Alexander (ăl'ĕg-zăn'dĕr) 150
Alps Mountains, *the* (ălps moun'-
tĭns) 362
America (ă-mĕr'ĭ-kă) 1
Amulius (ă'mŭlĭ-ŭs) 305
Antinous (ăn-tĭn'ŏ-ŭs) 273
Apollo (ă-pŏl'ŏ) 143
Arabic (ăr'ă-bĭk) 111
Archimedes (ăr-kĭ-mŏ'dĕz) 41
Argos (ăr'gŏs) 286
Arthur (ăr'thŭr) 175
Asia (ă'shă; zhă) 6
Asia Minor (ă'shă mĭ'nĕr) 205
Athene (ă-thĕ'nĕ) 229
Athenian (ă-thĕ'nĭ-ăn) 133
Athens (ăth'ĕnz) 131
Atlantic Ocean, *the* (ăt-lăn'tĭk
ŏ'shăn) 1
Austria (ŏs'trĭ-ă) 162
Ăventine (ăv'ĕn-tĭn; tĭn) 325

B

Baal (bă'ăl) 356
Babylon (băb'ĭ-lŏn) 136
Bahamas (bă-hă'măs) 34
Bimini (bĕ'mĕ-nĕ') 32
Blondel de Nesle (blŏn'dĕl' dă
năl) 166
Borinquen (bŏ'rĭn-kĕn') 29
Britain (brĭt'ăn; brĭt'n) 368
Brittany (brĭt'ă-nĭ) 176
Bungay (bŭng'gă) 109

C

Calchas (kăl'kăs) 247
Canterbury (kăn'tĕr-bĕr-ĭ; bĕr-i)
195
Caribbean Sea, *the* (kăr'ĭ-bĕ'ăn sĕ)
8
Carthage (kăr'thăj) 346
Carthago (kăr-thă'gŏ) 346
Casa Blanca (kă'să blăŋ'kă) 31
Caspian Sea, *the* (kăs'pĭ-ăn sĕ) 153
Cato (kă'tŏ) 346
Chile (chĕ'lă) 26
China (chĭ'nă) 15

- Christopher Columbus (krĭs'tŏ-
fĕr kŏ-lŭm'bŭs) 1
Cresus (krĕ'sŭs) 130
Cuba (kŭ'bā) 6
Cyrus (sĭ'rŭs) 135

D

- Dame Eurycleia [dām (or dām)
yŭ'rĭ-klĭ'ā] 292
Daniel Webster (dān'yĕl wĕb'stĕr)
94
Darien (dā'rĭ-ĕn') 7
Decius Mus (dĕ'shĭ-ŭs mŭs) 311

E

- Egypt (ĕ'jĭpt) 152
Elburz (ĕl'bŏŕz') 379
Eleanor (ĕl'ā-nĕr) 173
Elizabeth (ĕ-lĭz'ā-bĕth) 27
England (ĭŋ'glānd) 24
English (ĭŋ'glĭsh) 24
English Channel, *the* (ĭŋ'glĭsh
chān'ĕl) 178
Eumæus (ŭ-mĕ'ŭs) 282
Euphrates (ŭ-frā'tĕz) 153
Europé (ŭ'rŭp) 103
Europeans (ŭ'rŏ-pĕ'āns) 2
Ezekiel (ĕ-zĕ'kĭ-ĕl; ĕ-zĕk'yĕl) 97

F

- Falaise (fā'lāz') 183
Faustulus (fās'tŭslŭs) 320
Flanders (flān'dĕrz) 118
Florida (flŏrĭ-dā) 35
France (frāns) 59

G

- Galileo (gālĭ-lĕ'ŏ) 47
Ganges (gān'jĕz) 154
Gaul (gŏl) 362
Genoa (jĕn'ŏ-ā) 59
Germany (jŭr'mā-nĭ) 59
Gordian (gŏr'dĭ-ān) 149
Gordius (gŏr'dĭ-ŭs) 144
Greece (grĕs) 131
Greek (grĕk) 140

H

- Haarlem (hār'lĕm) 57
Haiti (hā'tĭ) 6
Hamilcar (hā-mĭl'kār) 355
Hannibal (hān'ĭ-bāl) 357
Hebrew (hĕ'brŏŏ) 126
Helen (hĕl'ĕn) 230
Hiero (hĭ'ĕ-rŏ) 39
Holy Land, *the* (hŏ'lĭ lānd) 156
Holy Sepulcher, *the* (hŏ'lĭ sĕp'ŭl-
kĕr) 204
Hubert (hŭ'bĕrt) 183

I

- Ida (ĭ'dā) 229
Ilium (ĭlĭ-ŭm) 228
India (ĭn'dĭ-ā) 2
Indies (ĭn'dĭz) 6

Indus, *the* (in'dūs) 155
 Irene (i-rēn'; i-rē'nē) 90
 Isaac Newton (i'zāk nū'tūn) 51
 Italy (it'ā-lī) 3
 Ithaca (ith'ā-kā) 266

J

James Watt (jāmz wōt) 78
 Jerusalem (jē-rōō'sā-lém) 156
 John Gutenberg (jōn gōō'tēn-
 bērk) 58
 Juan Ponce de Leon [jōō'ān (Sp.
 pron. hōō-ān') pōn'-thā dā
 lā'-ōn'] 28
 Julius Cæsar [jōō'l'yūs (or jōō'li-
 ūs) sē'zār] 367
 Jupiter (jōō'pī-tēr) 146

K

Kurt Steffen (kūrt stēf'ēn) 406
 Kyffhäuser Mountain, *the* (kif'hoi-
 zēr moun'tin) 210

L

Laertes (lā-ūr'tēz) 267
 Laocoön (lā-ōk'ō-ōn) 238
 Latin (lăt'in) 68
 Leocritus (lē-ōkrī'tūs) 273
 Lichfield (lič'fēld) 81
 London (lūn'dŭn) 90
 Long White (lōng hwīt) 303
 Louis (lōō'is; lōō'ī) 220

M

Macedonia (mās-ē-dō'nī-ā) 150
 Magna Charta, *the* (māg'nā kār'-
 tā) 194
 Manlius Torquatus (mān'lī-ūs
 tōr-kwā'tūs) 341
 Maria (mā-rē'ā) 408
 Mayence (mā-yōns') 58
 Mediterranean, *the* (mēd'i-tēr-
 ā'nē-ān) 347
 Melampo (mē-lām'pō) 292
 Menelaus (mēn-ē-lā'ūs) 230
 Miles (mīlz) 109

N

Netherlands (nēh'ēr-lāndz) 57
 New Hampshire (nū hāmp'shīr)
 94
 Nile River, *the* (nīl rīv'ēr) 152
 Norman (nōr'mān) 157
 Numitor (nū'mī-tōr) 304

O

Oxford (ōks'fōrd) 103

P

Pacific, *the* (pā-sif'ik) 15
 Palatine Hill (pāl'ā-tin hil) 330
 Palestine (pāl'ēs-tin) 111
 Palladium (pāl-lā'dŭm) 232
 Panama, Isthmus of [pān'ā-mā',
 is'mūs, (or isth'-; ist'-) ōv] 7
 Panama Canal (pān'ā-mā' kā-
 nāl') 20

Paris (pär'is) 106
 Pasqua de Flores (pă's-kiu-â
 dâ flō'rēs) 35
 Penelope (pē-nēl'ō-pē) 266
 Persia (pūr'shâ; pūr'zhâ) 150
 Peru (pē-rōō') 23
 Peter Klaus (pē'tēr klous') 392
 Philip (fil'ip) 176
 Philippines (fil'ī-pīns;-pēns) 27
 Phrygia (frīj'ī-â) 140
 Pisa (pē'sâ; pē'zâ) 47
 Pompey (pöm'pī) 369
 Porto Rico (pōr'tō rē'kō) 6
 Priam (prī'am) 238
 Pueblo Viejo (pwēb'-lō vī-ē'hō) 31

R

Rasselas (räs'ē-lās) 90
 Remus (rē'mūs) 324
 Rhea Silvia (rē'â sil'vi-â) 305
 Rhine, *the* (rīn) 368
 Rhineland (rīn'länd) 206
 Rhone, *the* (rōn) 362
 Richard, the Lionhearted (rich'-
 ârd thē lī'ân-hârtēd) 156
 Roger Bacon (rōj'ēr bā'k'n) 103
 Roman (rō'măn) 340
 Rome (rōm) 59
 Romulus (rōm'ū-lūs) 324
 Rubicon (rōō'bī-kōn) 372
 Runnymede (rūn'ī-mēd) 200

S

Sabine (sâ-bēn') 351
 St. Edmundsbury (sânt ēd'mūnds-
 bēri) 195
 Sainte Marguerite (sânt mâr'-
 gē-rēt') 221

Saladin (säl'â-dīn) 158
 Samuel Johnson (săm'ū-ēl jōn'-
 sūn) 90
 San Juan [săn ju'ân (or hwân')] 31
 Saracens (sär'â-sēnz) 156
 Saviour (säv'yēr) 158
 Scotch (skōch) 74
 Seine River, *the* (sân riv'ēr) 191
 Seistan (säs'tân') 375
 Silvanus (sil-vā'nūs) 308
 Simurgh (sī-mûrg') 280
 Sinon (sī'-non) 245
 Solon (sō'lōn) 131
 Spain (spân) 2
 Spaniards (spän'yârds) 6
 Spanish (spän'ish) 3
 Sparta (spâr'tâ) 230
 Spice Islands, *the* (spīs i'lânds) 27
 Stephen Langton (stē'ven lăng'-
 tūn) 195
 Strasburg (shträs'boork) 66
 Switzerland (swit'zēr-länd) 59
 Syracuse (sīr'â-kūs';-kūs') 39

T

Telemachus (tē-lēm'â-kūs) 266
 Tellus (tēl'ūs) 133
 Tenedos (tēn'ē-dōs) 254
 Tiber, *the* (tī'bēr) 303
 Trojans (trō'jăns) 229
 Troy (troi) 228
 Turkey (tūr'kī) 367
 Tyre (tīr) 152

U

Ulysses (ū-līs'ēz) 233
 Uttoxeter (ū-tōk'sē-tēr) 83

V

Valentine Meyer (vāl'ĕn-tĭn mĭ-
ĕr) 407

Vasco Nunez de Balboa (vās'kō
nōon'yāth dā bāl-bō'ā) 10

Venice (vĕn'ĭs) 59

Vesta (vĕs'tā) 307

Vesuvius, Mount (vĕ-sŭ'-vĭ-ŭs,
mount) 340

W

White Castle (hwĭt kās'l) 31

William de Bray (wĭl'yŭm dĕ brā)
186

Windsor (wĭn'zĕr) 201

APPENDIX B

INDEX OF IDIOMATIC PHRASES AND USEFUL EXPRESSIONS

Figures in Bold Face refer to Pages

„ „ *Italics* „ „ *Lines*

(注意:一本詞彙目的及效用詳卷首“特點”中)

檢查本詞彙之方法

(一) 本詞彙字母分部有以每 Phrase 之第一字爲主者.亦有置起首一二字於 Column 之外.以 Principal word 爲主者.因本詞彙有種種重要目的須兼籌並顧也.

(二) 凡遇動詞之變式概依書中本文.例如 Verb “to be” 檢查時.查 is 項下不得.則查 be, 查 are, 查 am, 查 W 部之 was, were 或 will be, would be 或 S 部之 shall be, should be. 又如 Verb “to have” 檢查時亦須注意 has, had, have, will have, shall have. 一處不得.可求諸他處.又如 Verb “to come,” 先查 came 後查 come. 餘類推.

(三) 凡遇 Passive Voice 及 Progressive Form 等以 Past Participle, Present Participle 爲主.然有時爲表示特殊用法起見.亦歸入 Verb “to be” 項下.則檢查時須依 Verb “to be” 例.

(四) a, the 等俱排列 Column 之外.然如 the more 則在 The 項下. this way and that 則在 This 項下.

(五) 凡欲搜求 adjective 與 noun 相聯或 verb 與 noun 相聯之 expressions 及其他 phrases. 當逐部試查.此字不得.則查彼字.

(六) 凡 Prepositions 之歸部大致依普通習語詞典例.以 Preposition 爲主.然有時爲實用上便利計.亦加以變通檢查時.須注意.例如遇需用 excursion 一字.欲查其適當之 Preposition.

尋思應否用 at 抑用 on 抑用 in 則先檢 at, in, on 部之後有 excursion 否。如不得則查 E 部 excursion 項下。

(七) Preposition 與 noun 間往往有他字。如 the, his, all, every 及其他 adjective。檢查時注意。

(八) 又如欲查 “thousands of . . .” 而不得則姑求 Hundred 項下倘有 “hundreds of . . .” 則 “thousands of . . .” 可以隅反矣。(東西南北之類亦依此例)。

(九) 凡欲求一詞句從 affirmative sense 看而不可得。則當試查其 negative sense。如 no, not, never, nothing, little 皆 negative。一一查到必有所獲也。

(十) 本詞彙右方括弧中之字。效用甚多。幸勿等閒視之。

A

- Abandon the cause 17, 198. [Cause]
 Abounding in 17, 28.
was about to..... (infinitive) 20, 407.
 Above all things 13, 177.
 According to 1, 357.
 Accused—of..... 14, 172.
 Accustomed to 11, 321.
in the act of—ing 18, 401.
a great ado 1, 323.
 After a while 20, 4.
 After all 7, 139.
 After his own name 14, 152. [Name]
 Again and again 18, 79.
could not agree 16, 335.
 Agree to..... 22, 97; 12, 297.
 Agreed! 1, 326.
with the aid of 13, 87.
 All about..... 17, 398.
 All alone 15, 327.
 All at once 18, 243.
 All in vain 3, 298. [Vain]
 All is lost 11, 129; 8, 333. [Lost]

- All is well 8, 178; 7, 263. [Well]
 All night long 9, 336. [Night]
 All over the country for miles around 7, 394.
 All over these hills 17, 397.
 All that he held dear 14, 267. [Dear]
 All through the land 2, 309.
 All was silent 11, 319. [Silent]
 All was still 8, 127.
 All went well with him 13, 190. [Well]
 Although unwillingly 21, 275.
 Am I not right? 5, 164.
 Amid great rejoicings 21, 333. [Rejoicings]
 And now, for the ending of the whole business! 17, 264.
 And so 5, 335.
his anger was hot against them 1, 351.
 Anything but 13, 107.
win the applause of 7, 369.
the appointed hour 4, 218.
 Arm his men 10, 178.
 Armed to the teeth 17, 20.
 Armed with 17, 332.
 Arouse — to a sense of..... 4, 349. [Sense]
the art of war 11, 358. [War]
 As a token of 5, 248.
 As best he could 21, 365. [Best]
 As for a holiday 18, 390.
 As for me 15, 308.
 As if 7, 209.
 As luck would have it 5, 163
 As mean a man as ever wore a crown 4, 175.
 As might have been expected 1, 202. [Expected]
 As much as he could 1, 161.
 As much as he could do 22, 159.
 As of 22, 262.
 As quickly as possible 6, 226.
 As soon as possible 6, 257.
 As soon as 8, 201; 14, 409.
 As they deserved to be 18, 273. [Deserved]
 As though 3, 58; 15, 81; 11, 87; 14, 162;
 9, 184; 6, 224; 13, 239; 3, 236; 10, 383.

- As usual 1, 344.
- As was her wont 18, 280.
- As was the custom of 17, 253. [Custom]
- As well 6, 205.
- As well as 6, 355.
- to ashes 9, 252.
- Ask God for help 3, 387.
- Asked about 12, 33.
- At a bound 11, 339.
- was at a dinner 20, 3. [Dinner]
- At a furious rate 10, 75. [Rate]
- At any rate 19, 317.
- At daybreak 7, 234.
- At ease 5, 334.
- At eve 9, 214.
- At first 15, 138; 8, 321.
- At his ease 13, 392.
- At his post 12, 120.
- At home 15, 276; 18, 368. [Home]
- At its full 15, 281.
- At its height 13, 282.
- At last 22, 65; 13, 114; 23, 115; 7, 315; 15, 401.
- At length 11, 30; 22, 34; 20, 134; 15, 190; 18, 229; 1, 256; 21, 267; 19, 305; 18, 354; 13, 375; 5, 379; 9, 395.
- At nightfall 7, 316.
- At noon 5, 239.
- At once 17, 13; 5, 249.
- At such time and place as—might name 20, 199.
- At sunrise 8, 249.
- At the door 14, 320.
- At the farther end 23, 396.
- At the foot of 9, 316; 17, 379.
- At the head of 19, 135; 17, 179; 10, 205; 15, 289; 2, 333.
- At the mercy of 1, 269. [Mercy]
- Atone for 21, 247.
- Attend to..... 13, 28; 22, 327.
- be attended to 18, 83.
- Availed him nothing 20, 300.
- Avenge myself upon 8, 300.

being away 23, 409.
 Away with him! 16, 243; 7, 329.

B

- Bac'k and forth 4, 48; 10, 48; 8, 49; 13, 218.
 Bade him begone 16, 285.
 Bane of my life 18, 183.
fine bargains 2, 240.
the battle was raging 12, 344. [Raging]
 Battled with the flood 3, 203.
 Be brief 5, 246. [Brief]
 Beamed bright 1, 218.
 Beaming with..... 5, 215.
 Beaming with a kindly smile 17, 121. [Smile]
 Because of 8, 378; 4, 379.
as becomes your duty 9, 275. [Duty]
 Begone 13, 288.
 Behold 1, 297; 18, 384.
great beings 13, 146.
 Bending over 22, 294.
 Bent low 3, 389.
 Bent upon 3, 230.
 Beset by 13, 301.
 Besides this 15, 398.
 Best part of his life 8, 1. [Life]
 Bethought 1, 321.
 Better it would be if..... 22, 378.
his betters 6, 288.
 Beware of 5, 242.
 Beyond a doubt 12, 46. [Doubt]
 Beyond our reach 5, 311. [Reach]
 Bide my time 19, 293.
by birth 5, 245.
with bitter hatred 12, 19. [Hatred]
bore bitter hatred toward 7, 354.
 Bitterest foes 6, 172. [Foes]
 Boast of 2, 341; 19, 348.
is born to 1, 377.

Bound for 2, 11.

Bowed herself to the earth 15, 376.

Braced his courage up 5, 123.

[Courage]

Break all his promises 3, 202.

[Promises]

Break.....in pieces 19, 71.

Breathe freely 7, 315.

Bring up 14, 133.

Brings on 9, 83.

Broke into 4, 320.

Broken up 10, 113.

have brought all this about 14, 146.

Brought up 3, 330.

Busied himself with 18, 307.

Bustling and stirring 11, 239.

Busy at 22, 399.

Busy with 9, 110.

But a little while 8, 280.

By accident 18, 64.

[Accident]

By and by 6, 141; 16, 400.

By fine promises 15, 198.

[Promises]

By force 20, 330.

[Force]

By reason 14, 277.

By right 7, 203.

By the hands of 14, 342.

[Hands]

By the nape of the neck 13, 318.

By the sight of 17, 113.

By their names 11, 405.

[Names]

By what means 10, 247.

C

Call for 1, 9; 10, 225.

z call for help 4, 204.

Called away 16, 190.

Called in 8, 39; 11, 41.

Called upon 1, 194.

Came into his mind 4, 116; 10, 305.

[Mind]

Came over 3, 6.

Came pouring from..... 5, 118

- Came to a standstill 20, 258. [Standstill]
 Came to an end 8, 265. [End]
 Came to (prep.) himself; come to (adv.) 3, 219.
 Came to the rescue 1, 182. [Rescue]
 Came true 3, 361.
 Camp fire 15, 235. [Fire]
 Cannot bear to see 11, 312. [Bear] [See]
 Care but little about 15, 278.
 Care but little for 10, 104.
 Care for 13, 323.
 Care much for 19, 12.
 Cared little for 20, 304.
in carriages 2, 374.
 Carried out 8, 190.
 Carried terror into 14, 26. [Terror]
 Carry back false reports 1, 190. [False] [Reports]
 Carrying on 4, 121.
 Cast off 9, 384.
 Casts a beseeching glance at 11, 85. [Glance]
 Caught glimpses of (glimpse) 9, 22.
was caught in 2, 316.
without cause 3, 249.
the cause of the alarm 4, 254. [Alarm]
with much caution 10, 260
 Celebrating the event 4, 356.
 Changed in form 18, 317.
 Chant their approval 3, 360.
 Cherish undying hatred for 17, 352. [Hatred]
make your choice 9, 275.
 Chosen heroes 17, 210. [Heroes]
 Chosen men 6, 150.
 Chosen pastime 16, 203.
the civilized world 14, 368. [World]
 Clad in 6, 342.
 Claim the hand of 13, 290.
their claim to the ownership of 8, 24. [Ownership]
 Clenched his hands 4, 24.
 Close at hand 23, 316.
 Close by 17, 181; 3, 221.
 Close search was made for — 3, 309. [Search]

- Closed his discourses by —ing, "....." 15, 352.
 Closing words 7, 346. [Words]
 Clothed themselves in 8, 304.
 Clouded all the rest of his days 20, 206. [Days]
 Coarse fare 22, 353. [Fare]
 Cold air 21, 170.
 Come to blows 19, 335. [Blows]
 Come to my arms 3, 183. [Arms]
as was common in those days 5, 304.
in—'s company 17, 166.
in the company of 7, 299.
in confusion 19, 233.
in her confusion 2, 293.
thrown into confusion 18, 345.
 Connected with 22, 48.
in contempt 9, 351.
 Contesting every foot of ground 15, 344.
a continuous round of hard work 20, 353. [Work]
gain courage 17, 400.
gathered courage 12, 376.
gave courage to 19, 195.
had not the courage to oppose him 9, 150.
 Crowded with 5, 356.
 Cruel fate called him to..... 5, 297. [Fate]
 Cry of vengeance 13, 345. [Vengeance]
was curious to..... 16, 398.
the custom of the time 1, 357.

D

- a great* day 1, 355.
to this day 9, 223.
 Day after day 20, 43.
 Day after day passed by 10, 246.
 Day by day 22, 226.
proud day for..... 16, 179.
all her days 4, 307.
in those days 10, 176.
 Days passed 18, 211.
for days together 19, 246.

- Days upon days of 13, 113.
the days went by 2, 379.
 Deal gently with him 18, 285.
 Decide the destiny of 11, 342. [Destiny]
 Decide this question 20, 296.
 Declare war against 8, 372. [War]
 Delay no longer 12, 295.
 Deprived of 21, 179.
 Deserted him 4, 373.
 Deserving of 22, 133.
 Despised and shunned 10, 202. [Shunned]
 Determined foes 11, 231. [Foes]
 Determined men 8, 200.
 Die the death of a traitor 17, 18.
what difference does it make whether.....? 21, 60.
with great dignity 19, 344.
a marvelous distance 9, 23.
at a distance 6, 104; 6, 242.
at some distance 15, 28.
for some distance 17, 396.
from a distance 20, 255.
some distance back from — 8, 228.
to do away 9, 93.
 Do him honor 2, 3. 7, 91. [Honor]
 Do me a great favor 10, 116. [Favor]
could do nothing 8, 362.
could do nothing but 1, 108.
 Do the queen's bidding 12, 292. [Bidding]
 Do what he could 18, 171; 10, 179; 6, 395.
 Do your bidding 2, 187.
have done a fine day's work 5, 259. [Work]
had done very little to.....(infinitive) 6, 369.
 Doomed — to death 13, 384. [Death]
 Down with —! 8, 332.
 Drawn up 12, 200; 20, 261.
 Dreamed a dream 5, 384.
 Dreamed of 18, 215.
 Drew near 13, 386.
 Dried up 19, 319.
 Drop in 8, 81.

- Dropped behind 17, 395.
is its due 21, 256.
were his due 8, 371.
 Due to..... 19, 291.

E

- Each other 9, 15.
 Early one morning 3, 320.
an easy thing for 5, 178.
 Echoed all the rest 23, 281.
 Else 21, 270.
at an end 18, 69. [End]
in the end 2, 80; 25, 96; 9, 194; 11, 247; 14, 326; 19, 365.
will end 7, 343.
to the end of his life 22, 352.
the end of which no man could foresee 12, 372. [Foresee]
 End this ugly business 5, 314. [Business]
an end was soon put to his life 11, 333. [Life]
 Ended his days in quiet and peace 12, 203. [Days]
 Endure forever 14, 229.
 Engaged in a fierce struggle 7, 361. [Struggle]
 Ere 5, 297.
on their un-
desired errand 9, 313.
 Even though 17, 295.
that ever lived 11, 51.
the ever living powers 14, 256.
 Ever since 9, 93; 3, 220.
 Every inch a king 17, 299.
make an example of 16, 136.
 Except when..... 8, 308.
on an excursion 19, 326.
 Exist under the same sun 3, 347. [Sun]
 Expected to win 3, 341. [Win]

F

- Faced all kinds of danger 20, 371. [Danger]

- did not* fail to add a word about 16, 354.
- Fain 16, 164; 14, 245.
- Faint streaks of daylight 4, 340. [Daylight]
- Fainting into the arms of 20, 299.
- Fair of face 11, 383. [Face]
- had any* faith in..... 5, 2.
- Fall in 8, 405.
- Fallen into disuse 3, 88. [Disuse]
- Fallen upon evil days 6, 289.
- make* false accusations against 13, 370.
- proved* false to 13, 371.
- Famed for 7, 130.
- Fare you well 13, 314.
- Farewell message 21, 354.
- on the* farm 18, 306.
- Fashion it into 13, 39.
- Father and son 15, 358.
- Favorite legion 19, 370.
- at his* feet 12, 14.
- Fell asleep 19, 315. [Asleep]
- Fell upon 11, 37.
- began to be* felt 20, 27.
- Felt sure 10, 190.
- Fenced in 10, 399.
- Fie upon you! 7, 126.
- Fill the air 3, 359; 13, 390. [Air]
- Filled his heart with grief 19, 306. [Grief]
- Filled with astonishment 15, 383. [Astonishment]
- Filled with distress and terror 21, 30. [Distress] [Terror]
- Find fault 12, 3.
- Find means to..... (infinitive) 19, 184. [Means]
- with a* firmer grip 14, 121.
- First 12, 146.
- the* first 17, 17.
- the* first to..... (infinitive) 13, 368.
- Fit for 1, 124.
- a* flight of stairs 20, 398. [Stairs]
- the* flower of 16, 206.
- Fly to the ends of the earth 11, 66
- Follow him through 18, 92.

For a moment	13, 406.	[Moment]
For a while	1, 121.	[While]
For her sake	9, 181.	
For hours	12, 222.	[Hours]
<i>are</i> for me	1, 337.	
For miles around	6, 392.	
For no other reason than	14, 384.	[Reason]
For or against.....	21, 98.	
For the last time	19, 354.	
For the purpose of	18, 7.	
For the sake of	21, 371.	
For weeks	5, 68.	[Weeks]
For your own sakes	22, 335.	
<i>a strong</i> force of men	16, 332.	
Forthwith	10, 239; 1, 257; 14, 276.	
Found you out	23, 280.	
Four to one	13, 326.	
Free end	6, 49.	[End]
Free from	15, 239.	
<i>a</i> friend of	21, 244.	
Friend of liberty	17, 195.	
Frightened out of his wits	22, 22*.	[Wits]
From across the sea	9, 131.	[Sea]
From among us	15, 295.	
From behind a cloud	6, 193.	
From head to foot	16, 299.	
From the start	7, 8; 2, 180.	[Start]
Front ranks	20, 357.	
Frowned upon	5, 188.	
Full of gratitude to	15, 377.	[Gratitude]
Full of the most charming melody	21, 166.	[Melody]
Fumbled with	1, 299.	
Furious with rage	22, 311.	[Rage]

G

Gain great advantage over	19, 231.	[Advantage]
Gave all his thoughts to	17, 267.	
Gave all their love to	21, 134.	[Love]
Gave chase to	8, 320.	[Chase]

- Gave himself up to thought 13, 68.
 Gave the word 16, 363; 15, 372.
 Gave up—to— 8, 391.
 Gave way to despair 15, 209. [Despair]
 Get out of 3, 241.
 Get rid of 20, 108; 23, 172.
 Getting ready for 5, 44.
 Give his life for 4, 344. [Life]
 Give my time and strength to this cause 16, 24. [Cause]
 Give up 3, 179; 8, 181; 10, 233; 15, 243; 21, 359.
 Given her leave 19, 376.
was given up 13, 36.
 Glided over 1, 255.
in its glory 5, 377.
 Go a little way toward 18, 99.
 Go about one's business 16, 239. [Business]
 Go forth 15, 388.
 Go into the presence of 13, 376. [Presence]
 Go mad 18, 404. [Mad]
 Go on 20, 105.
to go out 11, 304.
 Golden age 13, 391.
had gone by 5, 212.
had gone crusading 18, 170.
 Good for 8, 382.
 Good morning to you 3, 398.
 Grace of form and figure 7, 296. [Form] [Figure]
a great many 2, 6.
a great quantity of 16, 12. [Quantity]
 Great was his joy 23, 388.
 Green with tropical verdure 22, 21. [Verdure]
 Grew into 19, 382.
 Grew up to be 12, 324.
 Grounded in shallow water 8, 316.
 Growing child 9, 382.
 Grown to be 10, 340.

H

- Had but little chance against 13, 175. [Chance]
 Had it not been for 12, 179; 16, 142.

- Had no intention of —ing 5, 184. [Intention]
 Had no such love for 10, 181.
 Had nothing to do 7, 397. [Nothing]
 Had nothing to gain by—ing 14, 173.
 Had the oversight of 13, 350. [Oversight]
 Hail to our king 14, 145; 14, 332.
 Half-grown boys 20, 240.
for your hand 11, 274.
the hand of sleep was upon them all 16, 215.
 Handling him pretty roughly 1, 137.
 Harder than ever 24, 403.
 Harness that power 2, 79.
 Hasten to help you 16, 178.
 Have him at last 11, 97.
 Have him for..... 21, 378.
I have it now 16, 313.
 Have nothing to do with 15, 238.
in feeble health 16, 134.
 Heed what I say 16, 342.
to his full height 13, 299.
 Held out their arms 12, 317.
 Helped themselves to 3, 277.
the helpless little one 2, 378.
 Here I am 9, 330.
 Here was his opportunity 10, 25. [Opportunity]
 Hero of heroes 10, 203.
have been hidden from 7, 112.
 Hides them from your view 19, 235.
in hiding 3, 190.
to hinder his progress 9, 362. [Progress]
 Hint at 19, 89.
 Hither and thither 22, 268.
 Hold out 1, 116. 14, 278.
 Homespun 14, 349.
 Hoot at 18, 89.
 Hoped and hoped and hoped 4, 271.
the hour has come for us to part 11, 387.
an hour later 1, 328.
 a house that he will never leave 13, 407.
 How can that be 16, 397. [Can]

How is this	18, 244.	
a hum of joy	17, 216.	[Joy]
of the humblest rank	1, 350.	
Humor himself	19, 400.	
Hundreds of years ago	2, 410.	[Years]
Hunted for	2, 394.	
Hunted from their homes	2, 31.	
Hurling— at	11, 288.	
Hurrying feet	14, 355.	[Feet]

I

lain idle	13, 240.	
If so	15, 223.	
If such had been possible	24, 386.	[Possible]
If that is all	8, 198.	
In a few days	21, 33.	
In a few minutes	4, 319.	
In a hurry	18, 400.	[Hurry]
In a little while	10, 321.	
In a moment	17, 115; 18, 395.	
In a panic	2, 254.	[Panic]
In a straggling line	7, 303.	
In a strange and unfriendly land	13, 209.	
In and out	9, 383.	
In case	7, 120.	
In case of war	22, 177.	
am in debt to	14, 10.	[Debt]
In distress	9, 139; 18, 316.	
In earnest	15, 178; 11, 347.	[Earnest]
In ecstasy	17, 171.	
In every corner of the city	11, 239.	
In every nook and corner	14, 241.	
In fact	10, 28; 18, 106.	
In fashionable style	22, 350.	[Style]
In form	15, 375.	[Form]
In front	9, 390.	
In front of	21, 88; 12, 145; 3, 193; 4, 341.	
In great despair	12, 394.	[Despair]

In happier days	18, 308.	
In his best days	3, 33.	
In his honor	1, 4.	[Honor]
In his old age	20, 347	
In honor of	21, 337.	[Honor]
In its glory	5, 377.	
In its midst	18, 394.	
In its princely robes	20, 379	
In length	22, 49.	
In love	14, 377.	[Love]
In my way	20, 183.	
In no hurry	21, 180.	[Hurry]
In olden times	3, 140; 2, 375.	
In order to	19, 36.	
In peace	17, 239.	
In place of	14, 135.	
In places	4, 364.	
In rags	9, 285.	[Rags]
In search of	17, 13; 14, 19.	[Search]
In secret	21, 112.	[Secret]
In security	13, 259.	
In spite of himself	13, 115.	
In the dead of night	10, 249; 18, 279.	[Night]
In the defense of his country	20, 133.	[Defense]
In the evening	24, 394.	
In the fight	18, 342.	
In the form of	9, 196.	[Form]
In the habit of	1, 402.	[Habit]
In the hands of	5, 139.	[Hands]
In the hope of	2, 28.	[Hope]
In the lump	4, 42.	
In the meantime	12, 276.	
In the meanwhile	3, 295.	
In the midst of	8, 137.	
In the name of	1, 16.	
In the presence of	17, 164.	[Presence]
In the service of	15, 351.	
In the turmoil of battle	14, 266.	[Battle]
In the turmoil of war	5, 205.	
In their places	1, 359.	

In times of peace	12, 303.	[Peace]
In times of war	15, 303.	[War]
In truth	1, 342.	
In turn	10, 301.	
In various ways	23, 49.	[Ways]
Ignorant of	18, 60.	
Impassable wall	13, 362.	
Induced -- to	3, 370.	
Inlaid with	19, 214.	
Instead	2, 124.	
Instead of	1, 45.	
Intent upon	4, 257.	
<i>with</i> interest	9, 165.	
Into our trap	12, 264.	
Involve—in.....	10, 372.	
Is there anything I can do to serve you?	7, 398.	
Is to begin	16, 341.	
It occurred to him that	5, 177.	
It seems only yesterday that.....	18, 409.	[Yesterday]
It shall be as you wish	3, 40.	
It was little wonder	5, 339.	[Wonder]
It was not long before.....	4, 326, 22, 383.	
It was rumored	7, 166.	[Rumored]
It was said	4, 303.	
It was seldom that	1, 177.	[Seldom]
It was time to.....	11, 394.	

J

Jealous of	14, 176.	
Jeered at	4, 243.	
Joined hands	16, 230.	[Hands]

K

Keep my eyes on	15, 119.	[Eyes]
Keep — out of the way	7, 223.	
Keep well the secret	18, 293.	[Secret]
Keeping out of the way of people	22, 160.	[Way]

Keeps a close watch upon	12, 169.	[Watch]
Kept — in constant terror	12, 277.	[Terror]
Kept — in order	12, 109.	[Order]
Kept out	14, 42.	
Kept straight on	21, 161.	
Kept well away from	20, 241.	[Away]
Kingly burdens	13, 306.	
Knew of	4, 376.	
Knew so well	23, 404.	
Knock against	1, 48	
Knock my senses out of me	16, 128.	[Senses]
Know nothing of	11, 309.	
Know of no way	10, 43.	
<i>become</i> known	14, 6.	

L

Laden with	3, 25.	
Lady fair	19, 170.	
Laid in ashes	1, 268; 1, 360.	[Ashes]
Laid out	12, 31.	
Land of promise	5, 8.	
Last long	13, 280.	
Last saw them	18, 317.	
<i>the</i> last they saw of him	21, 208.	
<i>the</i> last to be overcome	10, 203.	
<i>the</i> latter	6, 88.	
Laughed at	3, 2.	
Laughed over it	5, 410.	
Lay.....aside	21, 111; 11, 217; 22, 351.	
Lay down his life	12, 340.	[Life]
Lay far to the northwest	16, 33.	
Lay hold of	8, 243.	[Hold]
Lay off	2, 338.	
Lay plans	12, 369.	[Plans]
Leaped to their feet	12, 216.	
Learned in the wisdom of the ages	17, 389.	

Leave it there to perish	9, 379.	[Perish]
Leave it to. ...	1, 297.	
Leave my sight!	20, 128.	
Leaving it behind	10, 242.	
Left everything behind	21, 373.	
Lest he should.....	6, 376.	
Let down	15, 263.	
Let fire and sword do their worst	19, 264.	
Let him alone	2, 90.	
Lie moored	12, 355.	[Moored]
<i>for a</i> lifetime	21, 61.	
<i>the</i> light fell upon their faces	13, 310.	[Faces]
Light of dawn	6, 235.	[Dawn]
Like a young hero	10, 182.	
Like that of a conqueror	20, 344.	
Liked the idea of	1, 186.	[Idea]
Lined the street	22, 2.	
Lingered in pain	1, 38.	
Listen to his plea	11, 388.	
Little dreaming of	13, 263.	
Little ones	16, 385.	
Little thinking of danger	23, 332.	
Live at your ease	16, 305.	[Ease]
Long life to —!	17, 333.	
Long live the king	18, 145.	
Long, long ago	4, 375.	
Longed for	9, 334.	
Long-pent-up	4, 241.	
Look for	16, 10; 11, 272; 12, 386; 19, 402.	
Look.....in the face	15, 314.	
Looked alike	8, 324.	
Looked closely	23, 395.	
Looked up to	16, 11.	
Looked upon	3, 104.	
Looking behind them	1, 315.	
Lose its army	9, 343.	
Losing patience	18, 297.	[Patience]
Lost in thought	22, 122.	[Thought]
Lost no time in	8, 63.	[Time]
Lost to view	13, 8.	[View]

M

- Made a stirring speech 18, 195. [Speech]
 Made and unmade 8, 147.
 Made it known that. 16, 376. [Known]
 Made it of. 5, 380.
 Made no answer 19, 4; 10, 389. [Answer]
 Made of 1, 222.
 Made out a list 7, 199.
 Made ready 8, 373. [Ready]
 Made trial of 2, 298.
 Made up 15, 42.
 Made up his mind 16, 13; 10, 29; 10, 395.
 Made up their minds 2, 97.
 Make a bold stand for. 1, 197.
 Make an end of him 10, 329. [End]
 Make haste 1, 385. [Haste]
 Make — known to — 14, 368.
 Make me of no account 3, 135. [Account]
to make out 17, 111; 9, 321.
 Make sure 9, 226; 3, 312; 3, 403.
 Make the trial 14, 297. [Trial]
 Make your story short 2, 289. [Story]
 Makes its way through 9, 360.
 Making merry 20, 278.
the manner in which. 1, 330.
 Manner of life 17, 352.
 Marched upon London 18, 197.
 Marching against 19, 332.
 Masters of the place 17, 182.
 Match me for. 7, 296.
 May his days be long! 23, 376.
we may well doubt 8, 174. [Doubt]
 Mayhap 1, 286.
 Mean death to us all 22, 323. [Death]
 Meet them in battle 6, 231.
his memory going back to. 6, 330.
 a message from. 12, 343.
 Met his gaze 14, 321.

- Methinks 17, 298.
 Mighty king 7, 375.
 Mighty republic 19, 369.
 Mile after mile 18, 153.
did not mind 18, 40.
 Mingled in one 11, 23.
 Miss it 3, 284.
 Missed its mark 7, 300.
had mistaken for 23, 214.
the mistress of the world 12, 342.
 Months and years went by 15, 382.
 Months passed by and then years 10, 270.
 More — than ever 5, 407.
 More than — could endure 6, 189.
the most that he could do 1, 387.
be a mother to 21, 317.
 Motioned to 9, 188; 20, 245; 2, 400.
 Mountain high 16, 159.
 Movable property 7, 174. [Property]
 Moved by a single thought 7, 209.
 Moved with pity 14, 381. [Pity]
 Muttering loud complaints against 18, 294. [Complaints]
remain a mystery 19, 227.

N

- to his* native town 19, 92.
 Naught but 5, 265.
 Necessaries of war 5, 363. [War]
 Needed — badly 10, 334.
 Neither can I 15, 312.
 News soon came 18, 366.
 Night and day 17, 408.
 No — at all 20, 349.
 No doubt 5, 180; 5, 323.
was no hard matter 6, 284. [Hard]
 No longer 2, 53; 21, 69; 1, 116; 4, 209; 6, 281; 14,
 319; 2, 409.
 No matter 5, 350.

- there was* no need of 5, 141.
- is* no place for us 19, 334. [Place]
 No sooner than 15, 16.
 No sooner than 4, 241.
- was* not a man to (infinitive) 17, 29.
 Not a moment longer 20, 281.
 Not for the world 8, 108.
- it was* not long before 2, 202.
 Noted for 14, 131; 6, 325.
 Nothing could be seen of her 23, 394.
 Nothing daunted 12, 359.
 Nought but 4, 124; 5, 265.
- have* nought to think about but 14, 306.
 Now and then 5, 52; 14, 157; 2, 161.
 Now on this side, now on that 4, 232.
 Nowhere 20, 402.
- a* number of 6, 34.
 Nurse your hatred 10, 358 [Hatred]

O

- follow any* occupation 2, 393.
- the great* ocean of truth 8, 52. [Truth]
 Of about his own age 19, 407. [Age]
 Of course 16, 234.
 Of no great consequence 14, 57. [Consequence]
 Of our own 2, 335.
 Of the old-fashioned sort 6, 35 .
 Off its hinges 9, 405. [Hinges]
 Offended at me 3, 249.
 Offer you my services 17, 163 [Services]
 Officers of state 22, 356. [State]
 On all-fours 4, 396.
 On board 21, 10.
 On board of 1, 26.
 On both sides 20, 341.
 On every side 10, 399.
 On foot 1, 374. [Foot]
 On his hands and knees 17, 396.

- On his quest 22, 167.
 On horseback 1, 374.
 On the march 19, 361.
 On the north side of 4, 367.
 Once more 15, 184.
 One and all 8, 237.
 One after another 22, 272; 21, 300.
 One by one 3, 5; 1, 298.
 One day 19, 305.
 One hero after another 2, 232.
the only wonder was that..... 9, 396.
 Only yesterday 3, 313. [Yesterday]
 Or more 6, 303.
 Otherwise 14, 250.
 Out of doors 8, 81; 12, 392.
 Out to sea 20, 268.
 Out with him! 3, 290.
 Out with your secret 6, 124.
 Outnumbered 17, 340.
were outnumbered four to one 13, 326.
is over 11, 83.
 Over and over 19, 115.
 Over and over again 22, 95.
 Over the hill 20, 328. [Hill]
 Overhead 12, 397.
 Overpowered 20, 165.

P

- Paid no heed to 1, 75. [Heed]
 Pale with anger 5, 201.
 Parentage 22, 330.
 Passed by 7, 159; 2, 303.
 Passed the guards unnoticed 13, 233. [Unnoticed]
for pay 16, 186.
on the payment of a large ransom 17, 173.
were at peace 20, 347.
 Picked them up 5, 331.
 Picked up 14, 111.

- a beautiful* piece of work 13, 40. [Work]
has more pity for 20, 384.
have pity on 8, 289.
 Placed in their care 1, 391. [Care]
 Placed their hopes in 17, 232. [Hopes]
 Planning for 5, 1.
 Played a lively game with 8, 183.
 Playing at— 14, 399.
 plead his case 20, 172.
 Plead your case for or against..... 21, 98.
 Pleasant duties 21, 353. [Duties]
 Pleases you best 14, 274.
with pleasure 5, 3.
 Plenty of 6, 13.
could it be possible 15, 317.
 Pounce upon 12, 121.
 Power of..... 19, 27.
the powers above 7, 336.
 Preserve the habits of 16, 350. [Habits]
 Pressed onward 1, 365. [Onward]
 Pressing towards 8, 207.
his pride began to touch him 5, 378.
 Proclaim himself king 3, 176.
 a promising boy of twelve 3, 305.
if further proof were wanting 15, 331.
 Proud of 10, 68; 9, 273.
 Pulls up 2, 87.
to some purpose 19, 78.
for their own
selfish purposes 14, 179. [Selfish]
 Push — aside 16, 175.
 Put an end to her life. 20, 320. [End] [Life]
 Put him out of 2, 108.
 Put himself at the head of 9, 205.
 Put his eyes out 14, 185. [Eyes]
 Put in charge of 12, 191. [Charge]
 Put.....in writing 8, 196. [Writing]
to be put out of the way 4, 100.
 Put them off with one excuse and another
 11, 198. [Excuse]

have him put to death 8, 173. [Death]
 Put to sea 3, 247.
 Put to shame 19, 384; 7, 389. [Shame]

Q

be quick about it 5, 312.

R

Ran through 18, 216.
 Ranged along 9, 215.
 Ranks next to — 4, 184.
 Rather — than — 1, 342.
 Rather than 2, 267.
 Ready for her 16, 320.
 Ready for use 2, 21.
 Ready to be sacrificed for. 21, 343.
 Ready with 1, 304.
had good reason for 19, 162.
had reasoned it all out 19, 53.
 Receive the attentions due to every guest 19, 291. [Att—]
with fond recollection 14, 298.
 Redeem her promise 5, 291.
 Remains of the old cloak 10, 322.
 a remnant of his men 23, 365.
of less renown 19, 349.
 Repaid a kindness 8, 30.
 Repair the evil you have done 21, 385. [Evil]
 Required of them 5, 174.
 Requires — of — 17, 388.
has some resemblance to 9, 410.
 Respectable men 21, 240.
 Rest upon 22, 376.
 Resume their peaceful occupations 8, 239. [Occupat—]

- shall be rid of* 12, 185; 12, 306.
 Right 6, 401.
 Right here 18, 98.
has a right to his life 20, 100.
 Robbed them of 9, 30.
 Rode out 17, 179.
plenty of room 14, 323.
 Rugged heights 11, 363.
 Rushed in 2, 333.
 Rushed upon 10, 328.

S

- a safeguard against* 12, 196.
 Sail for 16, 246.
the same 2, 343.
 Sank upon the ground 14, 217.
 Save 18, 389.
 Save that..... 8, 377.
 Scarcely.....before..... 11, 344.
 Scarcely louder than a whisper 17, 124. [Whisper]
 Scarcely noticed—— 21, 399.
 Scream with fear 7, 322.
a second time 17, 373.
 See for yourselves 2, 235.
to see what could be done for him 25, 226.
 Seek for 19, 11.
 Seize upon 20, 36; 16, 233.
 Selfish ends 6, 180.
 Sent for 5, 18.
 Sent him word 1, 198 [Word]
 Sent word to 5, 16. [Word]
 Serve without pay 9, 371. [Pay]
should be set free 17, 173.
 Set —— free 12, 99.
 Set —— in motion 2, 129. [Motion]
 Set me to ——ing 21, 65.
 Set off 21, 13.
 Set out 22, 167; 16, 362.

- Set out for — 15, 215; 11, 386.
 Set sail 20, 29. [Sail]
 Set to 6, 17.
 Settle this question in a peaceful way 1, 336. [Peaceful]
 Settled himself down 8, 307.
 Settled upon 5, 217.
 Shall be yours 11, 296.
have a share of 14, 29.
 Share with 16, 272; 10, 371; 11, 382.
 Shattered into a thousand pieces. 11, 127.
 Shedding a rosy golden light upon 23, 236. [Light]
 Showed fight 15, 320.
 Shrank back in fear 17, 196. [Fear]
 Shut up 2, 307.
 Side by side 11, 314; 16, 358.
this side of 11, 327.
out of sight 18, 395.
within sight of 2, 162.
no sign of 8, 270.
the sign of 19, 397.
 Silvered over 2, 261.
 Since (adv.) 3, 407.
 Skilful in. 9, 39.
 Sleep on 8, 217.
 Slowly but steadily 10, 258.
 Small as that sum is 17, 99. [Sum]
 Smell the battle 12, 207.
 Smiling at 20, 379.
 Smoking with 15, 356.
 a snap of his fingers 20, 123.
 So had I 14, 341.
 So long as 1, 61; 9, 185; 11, 232; 13, 278.
 So much as 4, 188.
 So that 16, 119; 21, 318.
 Some day 12, 102.
 Some said 10, 308.
 Somebody 15, 169.
 Something unusual going on 17, 237. [Unusual]
 Somewhere 12, 22.
 Sooner or later 11, 117.

- Sought for 20, 35.
 Sound of busy preparation 6, 344. [Preparation]
a spark of hope 8, 32. [Hope]
 Speak of 11, 6; 10, 42.
 Speak their minds 12, 195.
 Speaking below his breath 21, 289.
 Speechless with amazement 1, 300.
 Speechless with fear 21, 255.
with
wondrous speed 10, 254.
 Speed your coming back 12, 267.
 Spend his days in..... 10, 392.
 Spoke of them as..... 11, 6.
 Sprang to his feet 16, 102; 14, 171. [Feet]
 Sprung up between — and — 7, 167.
 Stand in our way 19, 136.
 Stand on end 2, 5.
 Stard at 8, 15.
 Stationed soldiers at 1, 306.
 Stir out 19, 190.
 Stirring speech 4, 346. [Speech]
 Stirring up 12, 305.
 Stop to think 2, 401.
 Stored away 1, 277.
a dreadful storm was raging 12, 182. [Raging]
 Straight on 16, 146.
 Straining their eyes 5, 235. [Eyes]
 Stretched 8, 23.
 Stretched down to 7, 303.
 Strictly according to 10, 114.
 Strike 2, 295.
 Striking him in the face 4, 299. [Face]
 Struggle for the mastery 8, 361.
 Submit to 4, 347.
 Such as 13, 313.
 Summer came 12, 319.
for support 6, 403.
 Surely enough 9, 236.
was surprised to see that..... 24, 403.

Swarming with 8, 348.
 Swift as light 18, 254.

T

- Take care of 5, 393.
 Take him to be 15, 82.
 Take his eyes off her 11, 395.
 Take my life 20, 187. [Life]
 Take pleasure in 6, 91. [Pleasure]
 Take them for his own 18, 176.
 Taken apart 10, 17.
 Taken great risks 3, 190. [Risks]
was the talk of the world 6, 391.
to tell the truth 11, 189. [Truth]
 Tell us what to do 2, 143.
I'll tell you what 15, 183. [What]
 Than ever before 2, 132.
 That ever ———d 18, 17.
 That ever lived 11, 51.
 That ——— ever saw 4, 317.
with the lapse of time 21, 271.
 The longer.....,the more bitterly..... 11, 378.
 The more 10, 264.
 The one 5, 81.
 There is no end to 3, 79. [No end]
 There is now no turning back 21, 372. [No]
 There it is now 16, 250.
 Think of 3, 44.
 Think so much of 4, 13.
 Thinking much about it 11, 404.
 This cannot be 3, 275.
 This way and that 17, 159. [Way]
 Thought about 21, 43; 14, 44.
in thought and ambition 11, 357. [Ambition]
 Three score and nine years old 1, 203. [Score]
 Three to one 18, 340.
 Thronged with 14, 348.
of his time 3, 51.

- the time is coming when* 4, 353.
the time is ripe for 21, 210.
 Tinkering at a trade 11, 392. [Trade]
 Tiny fellow for one of his age 5, 94. [Age]
no grander title than that of 20, 393.
 To and fro 16, 48.
 To his side 2, 390.
 To the east of 14, 154.
 To the end of his life 22, 352. [Life]
 To the end of time 3, 70. [Time]
 To the farthest bounds 19, 152. [Bounds]
 To the point 8, 100.
 To the sea with it! 21, 252.
 To the very death 11, 197. [Death]
in tones of warning 7, 70. [Warning]
in tones that echoed through the mountains
 7, 216. [Echoed]
 Too cunning for them 5, 97.
 Too good to be true 19, 234. [True]
 Took great delight in 14, 43.
 Too great to be estimated 21, 348. [Estimated]
 Took place 19, 229.
 Took possession of 22, 15; 1, 176; 6, 368. [Possession]
 Took the hint 22, 272. [Hint]
 Took turns 14, 114. [Turns]
 Torment of my life 9, 185.
 Touched at 3, 27.
 Trembling in every limb 7, 400.
in trembling tones 18, 296.
 Trespassed on 4, 329.
 Trickling down 9, 243.
made a truce 23, 158.
 Trudged onward 20, 160.
 True to his word 10, 40. [Word]
remained true to the king 5, 199.
 Try him for treason 15, 370.
 Trying to appear harsh 14, 288.
 Tuned his harp 13, 170.
 Turn away suspicion 7, 293. [Suspicion]
 Turn round 13, 329.

- Turn their backs upon 19, 378. [Backs]
 Turn to the Almighty for forgiveness 1, 386. [Almighty]
 Turn us all away 12, 274.
 Turned against 12, 30; 5, 182.
 Turned away 11, 187; 3, 315.
 Turned on his heel 8, 186.
 Turned out 14, 373.
was turned to..... 13, 378.
 Turned white with fear 6, 118. [Fear]
 Twang! went the bow 12, 300.
 Twin brother 3, 223.

U

- Under side 3, 224.
 Unless something occurred to prevent it 9, 369. [Occur]
 Unseen beings 12, 218.
 Until further orders 14, 183. [Orders]
 Unwelcome guests 16, 280.
 Upon this 17, 172.
 Urged him to another course 23, 330.
 Urged on 22, 248.
 Used to 20, 9.

V

- the* very 8, 282.
this very day 4, 93.
in plain view before him 21, 22.
in a low voice 9, 289.
 Vowed vengeance upon 16, 230. [Vengeance]
the voyage was ended 10, 316.

W

- Waist high 4, 339.
is waiting for 19, 387.

- Waiting their turn 10, 355.
 Want for nothing 17, 305.
making war against 17, 194.
making war upon 21, 176.
wage war upon 10, 197.
 Watched her closely 13, 395.
having
his own way 20, 9.
in a very
queer way 15, 399.
in every way 9, 338.
in his own way 4, 268.
in this way 3, 54; 18, 98; 13, 161; 22, 172.
in this same way 19, 48.
on their way 9, 16.
out of the way 12, 190.
the way in which..... 17, 341.
force their way into 1, 232.
found its way into 14, 315.
made his way into..... 12, 233.
pushed his way into 16, 329.
in a way that he did not like 19, 161.
fought his way to 12, 208.
made his way to..... 5, 260.
made his way up the..... 3, 328.
with winning ways 9, 268.
 Weary of 1, 388.
 Welcome, father! 12, 409.
 Welcome home again! 12, 409.
 Well known 10, 130.
 Well said! 11, 297.
 Well-to-do 7, 140.
 Went about 20, 147.
 Went by 3, 19.
 Went on 12, 151; 8, 232; 4, 234; 5, 405
 Went on shore 18, 35,
 Went to sleep 12, 393; 20, 401. [Sleep]
 Went to the wars 24, 406.
 Wept for their lost leader 10, 209.
 Were I to see 16, 314.

- West of 16, 152.
 What about 8, 250.
 What ails — 14, 287.
 What am I about to do? 6, 313.
 What could — do but... 3, 335.
 What could it mean 1, 9.
 What did that matter? 4, 151. [Matter]
 What had occurred 12, 309. [Occurred]
 What if 13, 42; 2, 225.
 What is the matter 9, 234. [Matter]
 What that meant 11, 370. [Meant]
did not know what to do, 9, 71; 20, 142.
 What was his surprise to see..... 16, 394.
 What was their amazement 20, 104. [Amazement]
 Whatever objects they could lay hold of 7, 243.
 When a girl 14, 311.
 When evening came 10, 394.
 Whereabouts 2, 271.
 Wherever it should go 20, 250.
 Wherever they pleased 4, 335.
 Whether or not 5, 274.
a very great while ago 1, 303.
 While he is away 23, 163.
 While traveling 4, 60.
 Whom do I see? 6, 331.
 Why 16, 234.
the man of wiles 1, 249.
 Winging their way toward the woods 22, 336.
 Wish you long life and prosperity 17, 334. [Prosperity]
 With a scream 22, 292.
 With a sneer 6, 285.
 With all their might 2, 368. [Might]
 With — at its head 13, 251.
 With care 10, 114.
 With one accord 11, 217. [accord]
 With one stroke 5, 151. [Stroke]
 With seeming awkwardness 23, 298.
 With the name of his country on his lips 11, 345.
were with them 19, 335.
 With this 21, 342.

- Withdrew from the crowd 14, 253.
 Without doing harm to. 1, 44. [Harm]
 Without stopping to take another look at the place 13,
 322.
a wonder to look upon 21, 113. [Look]
I wonder what it can be 6, 236.
was wont to do 3, 297.
at the work 6, 278.
 Working out 15, 43.
 Worn out by 18, 354; 21, 114.
was worn out with. 9, 68.
do their worst 20, 264.
 Worth having 11, 241.
 Worth so much 10, 174.
 Worthy man 4, 392.
 Worthy of admiration 15, 389. [Admiration]
 Wrapped in darkness 19, 259. [Darkness]
 Wrapped in pitchy darkness 15, 336. [Hopes]
 Wreck of all my hopes 21, 128. [Gray]
 Wrinkled and gray 4, 238.
 Wronged 2, 301.
 Wrote an account of 3, 227. [Account]
 Wrought upon the feelings of 1, 174. [Feelings]

Y

- another* year passed by 13, 309.
in another year 14, 369.
 Year after year 17, 134.
 Year-old 4, 408.
 Years and circling centuries 18, 211. [Centuries]
 Years and years ago 1, 407.
 — years of age 3, 408.
 You are right 1, 314. 5, 336. [Right]